



EASTERN MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY
University Archives

Transcription of Book Two from the Jennie Pease D'Ooge Journals in the Eastern Michigan University Archives

Transcription completed by Katie Delahoyde

Transcription reviewed by Luis Pena

March 2023

Funding for the *Shining a Light: Transcribing the Jennie Pease D'Ooge Diaries* project generously provided by:



Book 2

October 30, 1887 – June 26, 1890

{#1, cover}

[The book is covered in dark brown leather¹ with gold scalloped detailing and black leather on the spine and corners, and the date range of the diary has been handwritten in ink on a white card]

Oct. 1887 to

June 1890.

Ellis St. Ypsilanti.

{#2, unnumbered left page}

Mon

Tues.

Wed

Thurs

Frid

Sat

Sun.

Mon

Tue.

{#2, unnumbered right page}

[Written in pencil in the top-right corner]

ui

6/–

¹ Unbound, *Researching Russia Leather* - <https://blog.library.si.edu/blog/2023/01/18/russia-leather/#.Y9gblnbMK3C>

Diary of Jennie P. D'Ooge.

Ypsilanti.

Oct. 1887.

June 1890

{#3, unnumbered left page}

[Undated newspaper article about children's diets and table manners]

CHILDREN AT TABLE.

From the time a child is old enough to sit at the table, teach him the proper use of the knife, fork, and spoon. Never allow a child to lean upon the table; habits such as that will accompany him all through life. He should be taught to wait patiently until his elders are served. It is very important to carefully observe these minor points. By proper training in the beginning parents are saved annoyance and mortification in the future. At this age children should be dieted as carefully as when they were infants. By this it is not meant that their diet should consist solely of milk; by no means, but do not fall into the error so widely prevalent, that children having obtained their teeth are capable of digesting all manner of food. This is the chief cause of destruction of life in children between three and six years of age, their stomachs being totally unfitted for the rich food they are allowed to eat. Potatoes, meat, rice, oatmeal, brown bread, ripe fruit, and as much milk as they can drink, is the proper diet for children of that age.

[Undated newspaper article offering home remedies for an infant with a cold]

How to Break Up Baby's Cold.

When I find baby has taken cold, not so feverish and sick as to require packing, which one dreads to do because of the increased danger resulting from any exposure afterward, but a smart cold in its first stages, with red eyes and running nose and stuffed head, I take the little one in my lap several times through the day, and again at bed time, and, removing boots and stockings, rub the little feet—soles and tops and ankles—with sweet oil or goose oil, and then heat them long and well before an open fire till the skin will absorb no more oil.

Then I bathe and rub the little bared back from neck to hips, especially along the spine, with oil also; shielding the baby's back from cold drafts, and letting the warm rays of fire light and heat it just right, chafing and thoroughly heating till skin will absorb no more oil.

Wrapped in flannel and tucked away in her warm nest for the night, baby often wakes in the morning with but little trace of her cold.

If there is hoarseness with other symptoms of an oncoming cold, for a simple remedy I like to give baby boiled molasses with a bit of butter or sweet oil or hen's oil in it, or a few teaspoonfuls of onion syrup made of sliced onions and brown sugar, which helps soothe the throat and clear the bowels, carrying away, perhaps, the aggravating source off the cold. —Clarissa Potter in Good Housekeeping.

[Undated newspaper clipping of a poem, "Motherhood," by Lida Lewis Watson.]

MOTHERHOOD.

BY LIDA LEWIS WATSON.

BLOSSOM blown against her bosom's drifted snow,
A wee-bit bud of velvet whiteness cast below,
From out Heaven's hights [sic] to teach her how to go;

To mark the way thro' deeps of sweetest pain,
To where God's flowers unfold their leaves that have no stain,

A little prayer, and song of psalm beside,
A little chanting at the eventide,
When Heaven's gates were open wide;

A little rift of music sung below—
A little note of music breathed so low,
That God could hear what human heart could know?
She knew he could—her woman's longing told her so!

{#3, p.1}

Sunday, October 30, 1887

Sunday Oct. 30th. 1887.

This is Ida's birthday. Let me see – she must be 31 or 32! Is it possible!

There is quite a break in my chronicle of events, as I was cheated in my book (poor paper) and had to return it. During the interval we have gone on living for three weeks, just as if all our doings were being recorded by me. Have been home to A.A. for a couple of days and had a little visit from John & Maria, also. He had business in Detroit and left her here on the way. I was completely surprised, but Ben received a hint by telephone from Mart – so that his surprise was only half. We had a nice visit, and treated them to the “f. of the l.” [?] as far as it could be found in Ypsi.

Took them for a drive in nice covered square-top carriage and spanking (what’s that?) pair of black horses.

“Ridie” went with me to the first regular meeting of our “Sappho Club,” at Prof. Pease’s.

This same prof. P. has lent me a book of Pease chronicles in which I find that way back in the middle of the XVI centy. [century] our ancestors were brothers, in Enfield Ct.

Monday, October 31, 1887

Monday 31st.

Ida & Laura drove out to see “Pinkey,” and brought us beets, cabbage, turnips, carrots etc. from father’s garden. Also a letter from Grandpa Deuel and one from cousin Ed. Codington [or Coddington] in Florida.

Finishing my blue velvet dress, {#4, p.2} black vel. [velvet] brocade jacket trimmed with jet.

Miss Baker has been sewing for me but didn’t finish up. She is a good old soul (at 75¢ pr. [per] day)—but oh! what a gossip!

Saturday, November 5, 1887

Sat. Nov. 5th.

Time flies and I hardly know how or where or when I do any-thing.

Today, Mart & Mary came over to dinner and remained till about four o’c. [o’clock]. We had potato soup (too thick), roast beef (good), squash (forgot the milk in it), potato soufflé (very nice), stuffed eggs, olives, fresh bread (highly complimented), blanc mange & custard, coffee & cake. Dedicated our new painted china after-dinner coffee-cups – and did everything up as swell as possible.

A beautiful day – and Pink and I went for a ride, as soon as they had gone. Went up to see papa play tennis.

Sunday, November 6, 1887

Sunday 6th.

Another lovely day, but it is Lucy's day out. I was going to afternoon service at the Normal, but Ida & Laura came – so Ben went alone. They hardly caught a glimpse of "Pink" as she had gone for a ride with Lucy. She is on my lap now – [smudged] reaching for this book, and listening with [smudged] wonder to the scratching of my pen.

We are reading "The Graysons" by Eggleston & "Au Large" by Cable in the "Century."²

{#4, p.3}

Monday, November 7, 1887

Monday 7th.

Dropped a p.o. card to the Freshman. Have not written to her in months, and she sends an ~~four~~ 8 page letter commencing "My Dearest Friend."

Bought materials for blk. velvet bonnet, to wear to the concert Wed. eve. Miss Van Cleve and Miss Lamb called.

Tuesday, November 8, 1887

Tues. 8th.

Rehearsal of "Sappho Club," as usual.

Baby at Mrs. Clark's so she will not disturb Lucy studying. Got restless and wept copiously – calling Ma-ma-ma-ma! I cannot say that she says Mama understandingly. But when she wants me, she certainly knows what will bring me, if I am within hearing distance.

Oh! The rascal!

² *Au Lrge, complete Serial Appearance, From Century Magazine* - <https://www.abebooks.com/Large-Complete-Serial-Appearance-Century-Magazine/945282667/bd>

Because, yesterday she slept after her breakfast, from 9:30 to 11:30, I indulged the vain hope that we would "form that habit." But when she finished nursing, about ten o'clock, and I started to lay her down today, didn't she turn up her rosy-cheeked, bright-eyed face and laugh at me for thinking of such a thing.

Wednesday, November 9, 1887

Wednesday 9th.

Mrs. Lambert called. Who is she, I wonder? Must ask Mrs. George about her.

Thursday, November 10, 1887

Thurs. 10th.

The concert was a great success. Mrs. Tilden and Mr. Beresford (basso), with the Philharmonic Club of four stringed instruments, all did credit to themselves.

It rained, {#5 is a duplicate; #6, p.4} so my new bonnet remained at home.

Saturday, November 12, 1887

Sat. 12th. Nov.

Washed windows again – the worst attack of flies we ever had, this Fall. Guess it is because the "tweet thing" draws them.

Sunday, November 13, 1887

Sun. 13.

Rather cold, but Ida & Father came. Pink crowed when she saw them, and they were rewarded for their cold drive.

Mrs. Strong & Mr. came over. Quite a walk for Mrs. S., and she was "all of a tremble."

Monday, November 14, 1887

Mon. 14.

A scolding letter from Nan. It is a shame that we have not written to them, before this.
Whist-club in the eve. at Prof. Goodison's.

I played with Mr. King against Miss G. and Ben. Had a better time – but doubt if we shall go again.

It does get me out of doors though, on days when I should not go, otherwise.

Tuesday, November 15, 1887

Tues. 15th.

A very busy day. Miss. meeting at 2 o'clock. preparing a box to send up North.

Rehearsal at 4:20 and baby between times. She had a nice visit up in papa's study, and was good as a little kitten.

Wednesday, November 16, 1887

Wed 16.

(Ida on my lap.) Almost a head-ache. Suppose my back-ache last night accounts {#6, p.5} for it.

Every time I get so tired, it seems to go to my head.

(At this point the baby suddenly tipped off from my lap, to hunt for my feet, and I caught her wrong side up by her buttons with my left hand. Narrow escape)

Wrote to Nan, as I did not feel like doing anything else.

Thursday, November 17, 1887

Thurs. 17th.

Finishing Ida's cloak.

Friday, November 18, 1887

Friday 18th.

Baking and cleaning. Had fish and I had to dress it. (Ben offered to.) Have an abhorrence for fish un-dressed. Do not think it a proper way to appear in good society.

Dressed in my black silk, velvet jacket and new bonnet and went down street with Ben, intending to call on Mr. Barbour's mother, who is visiting here. Felt so enterprising, I went also to see Mrs. McLean, Mrs. Watling, "Waltons," McMahon, Gray, & Pearce – Mrs. Batchelder, Miss Lamb, and then to the Barbours'.

I found that I owed 37 calls, so it behooves me to be up and doing before the winter sets in.

Found my baby all right but very glad to see her mama.

The sweet girlie "pat-a-cakes" just beautifully, now-a-days.

Saturday, November 19, 1887, and Sunday, November 20, 1887

Saturday 19th. Sunday.

Dark, cloudy, unpleasant days.

Monday, November 21, 1887

Monday 21.

Spent the eve. playing progressive euchre {#7, p.6} at Miss Gray's rooms.

She cannot play, as she has but one arm. Ashamed I am to record that we did not get home 'till about half-past-twelve.

Had a very lively time with old and young people, of which there were about an equal number.

Tuesday, November 22, 1887

Tues. 22. Nov. '87

Lecture tonight, but I remained at home, intending to retire early. However I found so much mending that I wanted to finish, I did not go 'till nearly eleven.

Wednesday, November 23, 1887

Wed. 23d.

We took tea at home in Ann Arbor. In the eve. Ben, Ida & I visited and made candy. The easiest way to make it that I ever heard of. ~~Beat~~ Put the white of 1 egg ~~to a froth~~ in the centre of some (2 cups?) confectioner's sugar (adding to it an equal quantity of cold water) and stir and stir and stir 'till it is stiff as bread-dough. (Baby on the floor, too hear the stove to write a recipe. intelligently

Thursday, November 24, 1887

Thurs. 24th A.A.

Thanksgiving. Ben & I attended service at the Cong. church; Dr. Eddy of Detroit preaching.

Mart came down a while before church, & we three went together. Ida preferred to be very thankful at home with little Ida.

We had Hortie Bruce & sister to dinner with us – and had a very fine dinner, of about 75 courses?

In the eve. we were invited to Pres. Angell's. Had quite a party – listened to a paper on "Our Homes" by Irving Pond of Chicago. (or "The Home"?)

{#7, p.7}

Friday, November 25, 1887

Friday 25th.

Ben returned in the morning and the rest of us on 4-50 train.

At progressive euchre party in eve. at Mr. Wortley's until too, too late.

Wish they would not try to play so many games at these parties.

Saturday, November 26, 1887

Sat. 26th.

Doing Friday & Saturday's work. Too busy to breathe or to write. Nice to have a quiet eve. at home.

Sunday, November 27, 1887

Sun. 27th.

Rainy, cozy day to stay at home. Ben went to church & S.S. [Sunday school] Very small attendance, so he said.

Reading Bleak House.

Monday, November 28, 1887

Monday 28th.

We decided not to attend whist-club tonight, but when we came to talk it over, at the tea-table we found that both of us wanted to go to King's – so we went.

Had a very nice time, playing euchre and "Diamonds" with Mr. & Mrs. Batchelder, who were invited. Wish they belonged to the club.

Tuesday, November 29, 1887

Tues. 29.

A new little cook-stove came from A.A. Second-hand – \$4.00

Smoked at first, 'till Ben cleaned out under the oven.

Thursday, December 1, 1887

Thurs. [illegible] Dec. 1st.

Musin Concert Co.³ in the eve. 'Twas very funny and some of it exceedingly enjoyable.

Soprano: A tall, awkward, fussy prancer. Tenor: Tall, stiff & straight – good {#8, p.8} voice but trashy music. Violin excellent – harmonics wonderful. Pianist without a chin but plenty of muscle in the fore-arm.

Evidently an admirer of Liszt's style.

Friday, December 2, 1887

Friday December 2d!

How the days glide by – happily, but without anything in particular to record, except that our little Ida creeps all over and grows sweeter all the time. At last – after struggling for more than a month with her – she is content to be put on her little bed at about eleven o'clock for a good nap of one or two hours.

So we are back to our good old habits of the time before we went a-visiting, in the summer.

Letter from Grandpa.

Saturday, December 3, 1887

Sat. 3d.

Rec. [Received] proofs of father's picture. Very good, I think. Raining hard all day. Fine time for solid work.

I want to catch up with my darning and mending so as to commence Christmas presents.

Sunday, December 4, 1887

Sunday. 4th.

Have not been out of the yard since Thursday. Getting in very bad habits these busy, rainy days.

Ben, baby & I went for a walk today and to see Mrs. Strong. They say that she has a cancer in her breast. Poor woman – she is a brave, bright sufferer.

³ Ovide Musin, **Ovide Musin** (1854–1929) was a Belgian [violinist](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ovide_Musin) and [composer](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ovide_Musin).

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ovide_Musin

Ann Arbor Register - <https://aadl.org/node/519870>

We invited Mary Chapin and Miss Georgie Lee for lunch tonight – but they did not come, nor send any word. Queer, we think. They missed some raw oysters, chocolate, bread & honey & nicer cake than they have at their club, I'll wager.

Ben invited to speak at the {#8, p.9} episcopal church, tonight – on Bible manuscripts.

They had a sort of Bible eve. with short addresses by several.

Monday, December 5, 1887

Monday, 5.

Wrote to Grandpa & home.

Am hurrying to get to the bottom of my mending basket so I can commence on Christmas fixings.

Rehearsal of chorus for the grand combination concert, where we will unite with the A.A. Choral Union to give Handel's "Acis & Galatea" and a May Song.

(Query: Will they have poor Acis crushed by the jealous Polyphemus? Where will they get their rock?)

A strange subject it seems to me, for Handel to choose.

Tuesday, December 6, 1887

Tues. 6

Forgot the Sappho Club rehearsal. Went out with my baby – under orders from the Papa.

Wednesday, December 7, 1887

Wed. 6. [sic, 7]

Eve. meeting of Sappho Club at Mrs. George's. Mozart's life and some of his works given. Exceedingly interesting.

It is no wonder that the poor man lived his life in 35 years, when he commenced his musical composition at 3 and 4 years of age.

I believe I had rather be a "no-body" than a sensitive, delicately organized, un-appreciated somebody.

{#9, p.10}

Thursday, December 8, 1887

Thurs. Dec 8th.

Invited for tea at Mr. Batchelder's next Saturday.

Baked bread with my new recipe and new stove and Ben declared it was better than mother's!!
Am I not proud!!

Friday, December 9, 1887

Friday 9.

Tying comforters at Mrs. George's from 2 'till 5:15 o'clock and found, on my return, the sweetest baby in the world sitting in her chair playing contentedly, although she wanted her mama badly.

Had a good back-ache in the cause of the church.

Saturday, December 10, 1887

Sat. 10th.

No head-ache, in spite of the church comforters, yesterday.

Dark, rainy, foggy weather, and I have a cold to keep me jolly.

Sunday, December 11, 1887

Sun. 11th.

Had a very pleasant time at Batchelder's tea-party last eve.

At church in the eve. today. Too busy in the morning, making a dessert to send to the sick Barbours. Did not have very good luck, either. Raining & snowing.

Wrote a card to Ida & Laura, asking if they are sick. Have not heard from home since Thanksgiving.

Monday, December 12, 1887

Mon. 12.

Slight grumbling of a wisdom tooth, which I feared might ulcerate and cause trouble, so I plucked up courage and had it out, although Ben urged me to put it off. I believe the dear old fellow dreaded it more than I did, almost.

{#9, p.11}

Tuesday, December 13, 1887

Tues. 13.

Rec. a nice letter from Kittie Hattstaedt. Her baby is named John Robert.

Sappho Club in the afternoon and Aubrey's lecture (or talk about his friend Wm. Gladstone) in the eve.

Mr. A. is a great big-headed, red-faced, puffed-out-in-front Englishman with his feet very far apart when he sits down.

He spoke well, though not eloquently, in eulogy of Wm. G. – much of it we had read in Magazine articals. (articles?)

Wednesday, December 14, 1887

Wed. 14.

Ida has strong symptoms of croup.

Attended Ladies' Club at Mrs. George's.

Saturday, December 17, 1887

Sat. 17th.

The baby's cold is better. It proved not to be croup – only croup-y a few times, & not much cough.

Ben got some bottles of pills for emergencies: Nux vomica, Belladonna [sic, Belladonna], Aconite etc., with directions, from Dr. Frazer.

Down street yesterday, looking at Xmas things.

This morning my little chick was not very sleepy at her nap time – so arose and wriggled all over her bed. I found her on her knees on her pillow, scratching the wall. Not a word of crying or whimpering – but a contented little goo-ing and “guggling” was all I heard from her.

I put her down again and in a few moments she was asleep.

Saturday, December 24, 1887, to Monday, December 26, 1887

Sat. Dec. 24th. to Mon. 26th.

Ben and I down street making some last purchases before Xmas.

I made some tidies for Ida and a lamp-mat. Gave her a match-safe with a figure of a little maid in a big hat – from Pinkey.

Ben gave her a vase or pitcher of pink ware; very pretty.

Sent Father two hdkchfs [handkerchiefs]; little mother D. will rec. her present after Ben buys it in G.R., silver sugar-tongs.

Made Jen a toilet-set of dotted muslin and lace – Kate U. a blk. Bead dog-collar – Jen. U. a flowered silk work-bag.

Allie Lovell – Baby's picture.

Laura – a little china shoe for flowers or matches.

Fan – a pretty straw scrap-basket to hang up.

Sent Lois Angell (after her gift came) a scarf of silk for a bit of drapery in her room.

Sent Nan a “Laundry-cushion,” Maude a neck-tie & Ed. – a picture of Father. We gave the boys a knife. “St. Nicholas” etc. Must be sure and remember John & Ridie's birthdays, as we did not, on Xmas. Ben & Mart pay Nell's expenses to A.A.

We received: Baby first – a lovely angora hood & mittens, trimmed with swans' down, a willow rocking-chair and pretty white dress, trimmed with drawn work from aunt Ida. A set of solid gold dress buttons from little mother – a knit toy with bells from aunt Jen. D. – a bib from aunt Nellie – an ivory rattle from aunt Maria – a rubber egg & chicken from “ ” [aunt Maria], {#10, p.13} a silver cup from Minnie Case – some blue-knit trimming from Allie Lovell – 2 toys of rubber & rattles from the Clarks (our good neighbors) – a box of blocks from Mrs. Strong and a chair from Papa & Mama and her first taste of candy.

Presents from fifteen people – which I think is doing very well for her first Christmas, & a pr. [pair] mittens from Ridie ? \$1. from Maude.

Ben received a very wooly cat from Ida (he has often expressed a desire for a live one) – a neck-tie from Jen D. – some paper from Ent.

Two figures (with nodding heads) of an old man and woman from John.

A pr. of kid mittens and a picture (Russian Wedding-feast) from me.

I rec. from Ben a pr. of Holland peasant-pictures, of very rich coloring, a cut glass salt-cellar and a box of lovely flowers. From Ida a pretty red comforter and (for us both) a set of solid after-dinner coffee-spoons. From little ma, (for us both) a fine etching of a hay-wain fording a river. From sis. Jen, a syrup-pitcher. From Nellie, a couple of holders. From Jen & Kate, a key-board and ½ doz. doilies. From Ridie, a japanned bracket. From Fannie Angell, red silk pillow of pine boughs which she gathered in Maine last summer. From Lois A. – a soiled-linen-bag of thin white over yellow. From Allie Lovell, an etched tray cloth and sachet. From Laura Whitley five spools of thread in a case.

{#11, p.14}

Sunday, January 1, 1888

Sunday Jan 1st. 1888.

This is another lazy happy day. Big Ida, little Ida and I are having the best kind of a visit.

Monday, January 2, 1888

Monday 2d.

Ben came and brought Jack Quintus & wife for a short visit.

Played whist etc. & did not retire 'till after 12 o'clock.

Tuesday, January 3, 1888

Tues. 3d.

Jack, Nellie & Ida gone to Detroit. The latter only for a day's shopping. New cloak etc.

Lucy's last day before school opens again. She has worked faithfully, and Ben gave her 50 cts.

Wednesday, January 4, 1888

Wed. 4th.

Nell & Mart leave G.R. today for A.A. Idea meant to go home tonight but got left. Glad of it. I guess she has had a good rest, this vacation.

Thursday, January 5, 1888

Thurs. 5th.

Had two front teeth filled (\$4.00) by James, in Watling's office.

Ida has her 4th tooth, and does not seem to mind it much.

Wrote notes to Mother & Jen, Kate & Jen U., Jen. Hazlewood and John & Ridie, thanking them all. Made ginger-snaps with splendid luck.

Friday, January 6, 1888

Friday 6th.

Snow all melting, and it is too damp for babies to be out, I am afraid.

Trying to snatch time to make a little flannel double-gown for Kittie Hattstaedt's boy. Ida cut it out and gave it a good start for me.

{#11, p.15}

Saturday, January 7, 1888

Sat. 7th.

Called in the afternoon on Mesdames Goodison, Ainsworth, Worden, Higley, King and wound up at sister George's, returning her hdkchf. Snow again. It must be perfect sleighing for "them as has" cutters. I want to slide down hill.

Sunday, January 8, 1888

Sunday 8th.

Attended service in the morning, and found Ida asleep, on my return, just as I left her.

Finished Howell's "Lady of the Aroostook".⁴ It gives some good touches of American vs. English characters abroad, but does not amount to very much, we do not think.

I was so stupid as to let Lucy go home, so we had hard time trying to read aloud, with the restless, crawling, squealing sweet thing constantly interrupting us.

Sunday, January 15, 1888

Sunday 15th.

Seven more happy days have passed, and not anything accomplished that I can put my finger on, except breaking my gold pen – which is down at the jewellers, now.

Baby walks a little, pushing her rocking-chair before her – tumbles down, rolls over – squeals and tries it over again.

Finished the double-gown for John Robert Hattsteadt. Not much of a success either.

Last Tues. Ben's birthday (28.) He rec. a check hdkchf. from mother, a match safe from Jen, a thermometer from Ida, a Greek calendar from Mart and I framed the etching which mother sent us for Xmas. (\$5.00)

Expected Ida & Laura – but it is too cold.

{#12, p.16}

Monday, January 16, 1888

Monday 16. Jan.

9° below zero last night. Little sweet thing had a miserable night – cried all night at intervals with pain in her tomit.

Nothing seemed to help her – but she is all right again, today. Mrs. George says it is her teeth. Poor little girl – her trouble has commenced.

Mrs. Weeks came tonight and invited us there for tea Thurs. eve. at 6 o'clock. Also to Mr. W's birthday surprise (Feb. 5.) also to a prospective faculty reception at the same place. She is a good, kind-hearted little body, but she will speak of herself as "Mrs. Prof. Weeks."

⁴ William Dean Howells, *The Lady of The Aroostook* - https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Lady_of_The_Aroostook

Tuesday, January 17, 1888

Tues. 17th.

Sappho Club are to give a concert under the auspices of N.L. Course, in Feb. Have commenced practicing in earnest.

A letter from Grandpa & one from Ida. The dear old Grandpa writes of the beauties of the country in California – still he would be happier, east for the summer. Perhaps he will return to us then.

Von Somethingstein's lecture in costume, upon the homes and haunts of Jesus, last eve. gave us quite a good idea of the life & costumes in Palestine.

Thursday, January 19, 1888

Thurs. 19.

Had a funny time at Mr. Prof. Weekses. They entertained us telling how much the casings, windows, shillac [sic, shellac] etc. used in their new house cost. "The wood-work ought {#12, p.17} look nice. They used – gallons of shellac at \$4.00 a gallon." Mr. P.W.

They are very funny in their self-satisfied ignorance of worldly affairs.

Friday, January 20, 1888

Friday 20th.

Nellie came today for a visit. She has been visiting in A.A.

Dear baby had her second fall from her crib, on to her precious head or back. Seems to have entirely recovered, now, & did not cry much, but scared "poor mammy" awfully.

Saturday, January 21, 1888

Saturday 21.

Nell and I went down street, John Clark taking us, and did a little shopping.

In eve. Ben read "Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Ailshine [sic, Aleshine]," Stockton, aloud.

Sunday, January 22, 1888

Sun. 22.

Ben had to sing in the choir, so Nellie and I went to the Baptist church. In the eve they two attended the M.E.

Ida & Laura drove out in the afternoon.

Monday, January 23, 1888

Mon. 23.

Ben took Nell to ride – and carried me across the river, leaving me to make five calls.

Have finished them up now, except seven on this side of town.

Tuesday, January 24, 1888

Tues. 24.

Mrs. Cowell, Mrs. Barbour called. We went to Sappho rehearsal, and in the eve. {#13, p.18} to a Burns social at Mr. Cowell's.

Mr. Hough brought us home.

Had scotch songs & readings. I sang "Red Red Rose" & "Whistle & I'll come to you my lad."

Wednesday, January 25, 1888

Wed. Jan. 25. '88

Lillie Strong came over with her work.

In eve. we attended Sappho Club at Mrs. Yerkes. I sang "My Nannie O." because it was Burns' birthday. Miscellaneous program, with papers by Mrs. Watling & Mrs. Pease.

Thursday, January 26, 1888

Thur. 26.

Ida came out to dinner, and stayed 'till nearly four o'clock.

Frank Beard's chalk talk⁵ in the eve. Very good.

Friday, January 27, 1888

Friday 27.

Choir rehearsal at Mrs. George's of ladies' quartette. Mrs. Cowell, Ainsworth, George and me, practicing for Missionary concert Sun. eve.

Ben & Nell went to Public Lyceum, so I left choir in middle of practice – (Lucy wanted to go too and old B. was sick).

Saturday, January 28, 1888

Sat. 28.

Nell and I called at the Barbour's. I am sort of head achey again. Big nuisance. Played dominoes in the eve.

Sunday, January 29, 1888

Sun. 29.

Our music at the Miss. concert passed off so well they want us to repeat it next Wed. eve. at the S.S. [Sunday School] Convention.

{#13, p.19}

⁵ Chalk Talk, A **chalk talk** is an illustrated performance in which the speaker draws pictures to emphasize lecture points and create a memorable and entertaining experience for listeners. Chalk talks differ from other types of illustrated talks in their use of real-time illustration rather than static images. They achieved great popularity during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, appearing in vaudeville shows, [Chautauqua assemblies](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chautauqua_assemblies), religious rallies, and smaller venues. Since their inception, chalk talks have been both a popular form of entertainment and a pedagogical tool. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chalk_talk

Monday, January 30, 1888

Mon. 30th.

A hard lump in my right breast troubles me some. We tried to rub it away as Amy rubbed milk gathering. Dr. Frazer wishes we hadn't rubbed it.

Ben sends me to bed at 9 o'clock.

Nell went today.

Thursday, February 2, 1888

Thurs. Feb. 2d.

Actually went to church tonight. Went to see poor Mrs. Strong. She is certainly failing.

Friday, February 3, 1888

Friday 3.

The Misses Cheever called.

Sunday, February 5, 1888, and Monday, February 6, 1888

Sun. 5th.

Kate's 20th birthday. We went to church and I had to sing in the choir.

Monday 6. Mr. Weeks' birthday party. I did not go, as baby seemed restless.

Saturday, February 11, 1888

Sat. 11th.

Do not find time to write much. Made five calls today finishing up all that were urgent. Mrs. Cheever, 65 Cross St., and Mrs. Hewitt called afterwards. Mrs. George while I was away.

Ben in Ann Arbor today, looking over proof of his book with Dr. Frieze and Prof. Jones.

The little "Colloquia" seem to "meet a long-felt want"!!

My breast is red and swollen – with some pain and itching. Still taking the medicine which the Dr. says will drive it away. Hope it will.

Ben ret. at 6:30.

Dr. Frieze is quite ill.

Sunday, February 12, 1888

Sun. Feb 12th.

A bright, beautiful day – quite warm. Ida was out on the porch nearly half an hour. How she loves to go “bye-bye.”

Yesterday Mrs. Hewitt asked her if she could pat-a-cake and she said “Oh! Yes” – (oohdess) which is her latest accomplishment.

She can just peek out of the window by standing on tip-toe and clinging to the sill with both little hands. Also stood alone yesterday, about 3 seconds.

Monday, February 13, 1888

Monday 13.

Pink had a restless night. We think, from the way she bites every-thing, her fifth tooth must be coming.

Down to the doctor's, for walk. He says the lump may come to a head, but not a bad one.

Ben's book progressing nicely.

Tuesday, February 14, 1888

Tues. 14th.

Dark, rainy day. 10:15 o'clock. I have just washed and fed my Darling, and danced her around a little and tossed her on to her bed, given her a kiss, and her old spool to hold – and now she is fast asleep. The best baby that ever lived.

Written birthday notes to Father and Lois Angell. Heard of the death of Ed. Cooley's wife – leaving four little ones. It is not known what caused death.

Wednesday, February 15, 1888

Wed. 15th.

Sister George came over, in great distress of mind about the notice for our next church-social. We concocted one in ye ancient style {#14, p.21} and will hold it at Fairfield's Feb. 22d.

To be of an ancient caste, in costumes.

Have sent home for my flowered satine over-dress.

Ben will wear his tennis trowsers and long hose – if he does not back out.

Wrote to Fannie Angell.

[Undated newspaper notice of costume party]

Notice. Remember ye informal reception to Gen. and Lady Washington, given by women of ye Congregational church at ye home of their worthy parson M. W. Fairfield, Wednesday evening, Feb. 22, at early candle-light. Let all who can do so, come dressed in comely attire of ye olden tyme. Light refreshments will be served by ye maidens. Admission 15 cents.

Thursday, February 16, 1888

Thurs. 16.

Had a bad head-ache & back [covered up by newspaper clipping] – so did not attend Sappho Club [illegible] at Mrs. Hewitt's. All [illegible]. Made bread and spice-cake. [Illegible] day. Expected the Peases, but they did not come.

Friday, February 17, 1888

Friday 17.

Went down street with my Ben and my baby, it was so warm and pleasant.

Ida came soon after we left – and brought my satine – bless her heart. She drove over all alone, too.

Saturday, February 18, 1888

Sat. 18th.

Pink and I went to return Mrs. Weeks' napkin sent with ice-cream after their birthday party. Then, it was so pleasant, we went up to see Mrs. Wood, who is sick. (baby?) Then to see Mrs. George – Mrs. Strong and to inquire at Miss Cutcheon's for Mary Chapin – who has the measles.

Junior reception at the Normal, in the eve. and we went for a short time. They had a casting of votes for the "prettiest man & lady present" and we heard, afterward, Ben had the most of the ladies' votes.

{#15, p.22}

Sunday, February 19, 1888

Sun. Feb. 19th.

A dark day – with rain in the P.M. Attended morning service. Made some blanc mange and sent some, fixed with a baked apple, to Mary Chapin.

Sunday, February 26, 1888

X X X X X Sun. 26th. X X X X X X

Sick. Yesterday sick, so I could not attend rehearsal. A bilious head-ache.

Ben at Ann Arbor all day.

Last Wed. eve. was our G. Washington reception in costume of ye olden time, held at Mr. Fairfield's. It was quite a fine affair and we made \$15.00. Mrs. George was lovely in apple-green silk and shell-pink neck shawl. Hair done high and powdered. Ben was fine in wig, three-cornered hat, military coat, short breeches, lace ruffles & big bowed slippers. I was funny in a funny old purple silk which Mrs. Ainsworth found for me and a funny bonnet this shape:

[Pen-and-ink sketch of a bonnet with flowers on top, a ruffle in the back, and a tie in the front]

A letter from Fannie Angell.

Monday, February 27, 1888

Mon. 27.

Finishing my cream colored satin, to wear at the concert on Tues. eve. (tomorrow.) Putting on fresh cascade of lace, bought in Grand Rapids last summer.

Tuesday, February 28, 1888

Tues. 28th.

Ida & Laura came to tea. Rehearsal in afternoon lasted 'till 5 o'clock. train time, so we arrived at the house together.

A good deal of rushing and hurrying, with supper, baby, dressing etc. Expected a carriage for me, which did not come – so I was late for the concert. Just my luck.

The stage was handsomely decorated and all the ladies in evening dress. The girls thought it the prettiest concert they had seen.

All passed off like clock-work.

Ida's birthday today.

{#15, p.23}

[Program for the February 28, 1888, Sappho Club concert, featuring Carl Reinecke's *The Enchanted Swans*, printed in blue ink on two sheets of paper, folded in half]

First Concert of the Sappho Club,

Under the auspices of the

Normal Music and Lecture Course,

Assisted by

Mrs. Mary C. Tilden, Contralto.

Mrs. G. L. Tyler, Soprano.

Mr. E. C. Crane, Baritone.

Mr. Wm. Yunck, Violinist.

Mr. L. F. Schultz, Violinist.

Mr. F. L. Abel, Violoncellist.

Mr. Walter Hewitt, Organist.

Mrs. Max L. Pease, Pianist.

Mr. F. H. Pease, Conductor.

February 28th, 1888,

At 8 O'Clock, P.M.

Ypsilanti Opera House.

Seats on Sale at Dodge's. Price 50 Cents.

[Added in pen at the bottom] Program Com. [Committee]! Mrs. Pease. Mrs. D'Ooge.

{#16, p.22}

[Inside cover of Sappho Club concert program, page 2, left blank]

{#16, p.23}

[Sappho Club concert program page 3; summary of the plot of *The Enchanted Swans*, with annotations added in pen]

The Enchanted Swans.

This Cantata is adapted from Hans Anderson's [sic, Andersen's] fairy tale: "*Die Wilden Schwaene*."

The story runs that a famous king, having lost his wife by death, married an evil-minded queen, who in jealous spite caused his eleven sons to be transformed into swans, and sent them forth to wander through the world—leaving only his daughter, Elfrida, at home.

This young girl, because of her purity and nobility of character, is under the protection of the fairies, and is told by them how she can save her brothers. (No. 10.) Within eleven years she must make for each of them a coat of mail, woven from thistles gathered in the church yard at midnight. And every word she shall utter before her task is finished, will cause the death of a brother. She is aided at last by the mice and thrushes (No. 14), so that the coats are finished in the allotted time, with the exception of one sleeve. As a result, one brother, ever after, had a white wing in place of one of his arms.

During the time of their enchantment, the brothers were permitted to resume their human shape at night. For this reason their flight over the water was fraught with

danger as the day drew to its close. (No. 7.) At daybreak each morning they resumed their journey through the air. (No. 8.)

A noble prince, while hunting one day, saw Elfrida silently working in the forest, and became deeply enamored, although her only answer to his enraptured address was her tears. (No. 11.) He, however, persisted in his suit, and married Elfrida ["J.P.D" is written in pen at the bottom of the page and an arrow is drawn to "Elfrida"; "Mrs. Pease" is also written in pen, and another line encircles the rest of the paragraph, possibly pointing at "tears"], who dearly loved the prince, but would not break her silence till she set free her brothers. On this account she suffered many hardships; but with her noble perseverance she worked on till her work was done, her brothers disenchanted, and she restored to her husband's favor, and happiness. (No. 16.)

{#17, p.22}

[Sappho Club concert program, page 4, includes songs, lyrics, and soloists; part I of the concert is *The Enchanted Swans* by Carl Reinecke]

PROGRAM.

Part I.

The Enchanted Swans.

Carl Reinecke.

Sappho Club.

Soloists: {Mrs. G. L. Tyler, Mrs. Mary C. Tilden, Mr. E. C. Crane.

1. Chorus.

There was a King, whose wicked spouse
Her vengeance consummate,
By changing into eleven swans
The eleven sons she hated.

2. The Queen's Curse.

Be changed in shape and features
No longer human creatures.

Mrs. Tilden

3. Elfrida's Prayer.

Holy Virgin, Queen of Mercy,

Thou who healest all our woes,
In this forest dark and lonely
Let me find a sweet repose.

Mrs. Tyler.

4. Chorus of Glow Worms.

Lonely neath the forest bowers
Rests a maiden pure and fair,
While our lamps dispel the darkness,
Let her safety be our care.

5. Chorus of Angels.

Fair Angel forms appear,
And sing sweet psalm,
That tell her God is near.

6. Elfrida's Address to the Sea.

Mrs. Tyler.

{#17, p.23}

[Sappho Club concert program, page 5, includes songs, lyrics, and soloists; part I of the concert, continued]

PART I CONTINUED.

7. Chorus of Swans.

Day is fading.—Haste and fly to the shore.

8. Chorus of Swans.

Arise; the lovely morning
Spreads o'er deep its rosy hue.

9. Elfrida's Slumber Song.

Come to me, Oh gentle slumber,

Mrs. Tyler.

10. The Fairy's Promise.

To save thy brothers, thou must make

Eleven coats of mail.

Mrs. Tilden.

11. The Prince's Song.

Her bright glance to mine responsive,
All her wealth of soul reveals.

Mr. Crane.

12. Wedding Music.

13. Phantoms' Chorus.

Chanting a wild unearthly strain,
That horror strikes to heart and brain.

14. Chorus of Mice and Thrushes.

Weep no more, we are gnawing at thy door.
Quick, quick, quick! no delay,
Thrushes hie, hither fly—help her sew.

Thrushes {Miss Barr. Miss Chamberlain.

15. Swans' Chorus.

16. Finale.

Oh, what joy now awaits them.

{#18, p.22}

[Sappho Club concert program, page 6, including composition title, composer, and performer; part II of the concert comprises vocal and instrumental pieces by French, German, and English composers]

Part II.

1. Serenade. The Chapel.

Kreutzer.

Sappho Club.

2. Song. The Clang of the Hammer.

Bonheur.

Mr. Crane.

3. Fantasie for Violin. *Allard.*

(Muett Di Portici.)

Mr. Yunck.

4. Song. I'll Sing you Songs of Araby *Clay.*

5. Grand Duo, for two Violins. *Allard.*

Messrs. Yunck and Schultz.

Piano accompaniment.

Mr. Pease.

6. Pilgrims' Chorus (Taunhauser [sic, Tannhäuser]) *Wagner.*

Sappho Club.

FINIS.

{#18, p.23}

[Sappho Club concert program, page 7; roster of Sappho Club's chorus, listed by vocal part]

Sappho Club.

First Sopranos.

Mrs. Tyler,
Mrs. Pease,
Miss Chamberlain,
Miss Barr,
Miss Pease.

Second Sopranos.

Miss Champion,
Mrs. D'Ooge,
Miss Hewitt,
Miss Miller,
Mrs. Cowell,
Miss Milspaugh.

First Altos.

Miss Bellows,
Miss Curtis,
Mrs. George,
Miss Putnam,
Miss Pattison,
Miss Hendricks.

Second Altos.

Miss Cheever,
Mrs. Barbour,
Mrs. Ainsworth,
Miss Barnard,
Miss Murray.

{#19, p.22}

[Sappho Club concert program, back page; a newspaper clipping has been pasted over the printed text]

The Sappho Club Concert.

No concert has ever been given, with Prof. Pease as conductor, that was not a success, and certainly none was ever given under his direction that was a more brilliant success than that of last Tuesday evening. The Sappho Club, which consists of the following ladies, Mrs. Tyler, Pease, D'Ooge, George, Barbour, and Ainsworth, and Misses Chamberlain, Barr, Pease, Champion, Hewitt, Miller, Milspaugh, Bellows, Curtis, Putnam, Pattison, Hendricks, Cheever, Barnard, and Murray, was assisted by the following well-known Detroit musicians: Mrs. Mary C. Tilden, Messrs. E. C. Crane, Wm. Yunck, L. F. Schultz, and F. L. Abel, and Mr. Walter Hewitt and Mrs. Max L. Pease of this city.

That such a combination of talent is appreciated in Ypsilanti, is shown by the fact that the Opera House but poorly accommodated the number that attended. Fully one thousand people heard the concert, and many were unable to gain admittance. Part one of the program was *Carl Reineck's* [sic, Reinecke's] beautiful cantata, in sixteen numbers, which was rendered by the Club, with Mrs. Tyler, soprano, Mrs. Tilden, contralto, and Mr. Crane, baritone, as soloists. The choruses were beautifully sung by the club, which showed a careful training and a good appreciation of the composition rendered. Mrs. Tyler's most excellent voice was not at its best. She sang very sweetly, however, though not with her usual power. Of Mrs. Tilden, whose strong, pure, contralto voice has several times delighted Ypsilanti audiences, too much that is complimentary can hardly be said. Naturally gifted with a beautiful presence and an excellent voice, she has added scholarly and artistic attainments thereto, and fully deserves the encomiums so liberally

bestowed upon her by press and public. Mr. Crane's baritone is very pleasing, and his solo, the Prince's Song, was enthusiastically received.

Part two of the program was opened by the Sappho's [sic] with *Kreutzer's* "Serenade." This fully merited what it received, a hearty encore, to which the club generously responded with a pleasing selection. Mr. Crane's solo, *Bonheur's* "Clang of the Hammer," also won a recall for the performer, as did Mr. Yunck's matchless violin playing. We believe it would be impossible to find within Michigan's borders another violinist the equal of this last named artist. Mrs. Tilden then gave a selection from *Clay*, which was applauded to the echo. A Grand Duo for violins, by Messrs. Yunck and Schultz, accompanied on the piano by Prof. Pease, and *Wagner's* "Pilgrim's Chorus," by the club, closed what was by far the most memorable musical event of the season.

We have reserved to the last, the feature of the entertainment which most deserves special mention; we refer to the appearance of the stage, and the people upon it. The elegant chairs, ottomans, tables, lamp-stands, easels, pictures, curtains, picture-drapes, etc., were kindly placed at the service of the club by Wallace & Clarke. And certainly that firm would have trouble to put its furniture where it would have more handsome, beautifully attired and graceful ladies to set it off. If it were not that Ypsilanti audiences are proverbial for their lack of enthusiasm, we would wonder that the picture presented at the opening of the entertainment was not greeted with applause, for certainly one more beautiful was never disclosed by the rolling of a curtain in Ypsilanti.

{#19, p.23}

Wednesday, February 29, 1888

The girls went home right after breakfast, very reluctantly leaving the little Darling.

She behaved beautifully on her birthday and rec. several presents. Ida auntie brought her a silver spoon marked "Ida, 1888."

Nellie Loving sent her a rubber doll.

Nellie Quintus sent a small silk hdkchf. [handkerchief] and numerous letters of congratulation came.

A pair of nice shoes from Grandma & a knit skirt from Aunt Jen.

Today, we three went down town together. Pink enjoys riding so much, now it is warmer. I stopped at the Strong's' to enquire. Mrs. S. does not come down stairs, and is very weak, and confused in her mind.

Commenced reading up for my paper at Sappho Club (a week from tonight) on Mendelssohn – a coparison [sic, comparison] of his works, and study of his method and the results he produced.

They always have three papers. One biographical – one, a list of works, and one other the hardest. Oh! Dear!

Ben brought me three jars of lovely hyacinths, the other day.

Extravagant but oh, so nice.

{#20, p.24}

Thursday, March 1, 1888

Thurs. Mar. 1st.

A dark, rainy day; raining & freezing.

Saturday, March 3, 1888

Mrs. Glover called. Lots of money – but oh! my!

I think so little of money, for money's sake, that such people are very amusing.

Sunday, March 4, 1888

Sun. 4th.

Wrote thanks to all the people, and read on Mendelssohn.

Not out, all day.

Monday, March 5, 1888

Mon. 5.

Had soup, meat balls, warmed potatoes and rice pudding all ready beforehand – so I could write on my paper. Copied it in the evening. Mrs. George came over in the afternoon for a few minutes. Mrs. Kittie Gilbert called. Little Ida sat on her lap, and kissed her, and was altogether so fascinating she won her heart completely.

Tuesday, March 6, 1888

Tues. 6th.

Down street with Mr. Clark selecting paper for the parlor, bed-room & dining-room. Oh! such paper! No stock at all, less than 10 yrs old. He was very patient with me, but our tastes were not at all similar.

Home just in time to change my sweet baby and then off to Sappho Club.

Was appointed on committee to draw up a vote of thanks to Mrs. Miller & Mrs. Sanders.

I put my sweet baby in bed tonight without nursing, for the first time. I dreaded it, for fear she would cry – but she didn't. Only {#20, p.25} she drank her milk under protest.

It seems impossible that the treasure is all weaned, with so little trouble. I had dreaded it so much.

[Undated newspaper clipping about the Sappho Club]

Thanks.

At the Tuesday afternoon rehearsal of the Sappho Club, March 6, a vote of thanks was tendered Mrs. Joseph Miller and Mrs. J. F. Sanders, for their very elaborate and artistic arrangement of stage decorations upon the occasion of the recent concert given by the Club in the Opera House.

Mrs. D'Ooge,
Miss Curtis,
Mrs. Watling.
Committee.

Wednesday, March 7, 1888

Wed. 7th.

I asked Mrs. Hough to attend Club tonight with me.

She is a very nice little body.

Down street with Ben and baby; getting pink and blue samples of gingham for the little trot.

Ben has let the contract for building the addition to our Charlevoix cottage. We are looking forward to enjoying our great piazza 20 x 6 ft.

Thursday, March 8, 1888

Thurs. 8th.

The Club at Mrs. Glover's last eve. was very pleasant indeed. Miss Barnard and Miss Curtis had the other two papers. Mrs. Barbour sang beautifully – Mendelssohn's "O, Rest in the Lord." Mrs. Pease sang; Miss Goodison & Miss Putnam played, etc., etc.

Several told me my paper was the best we had had. I wonder how many others they told the same thing.

Miss Glover played the best of any-one last eve. She is quite a cultivated girl, and very simple and pretty mannered. Have heard her criticized but guess it was caused by jealousy. She studied music in Boston this winter.

Friday, March 9, 1888

Friday Mar. 9.

Mrs. Strong is very weak and confined to her room. She has a nurse now.

I sent her some chocolate kisses and she (or the girls) sent me some lovely tulips – from Grand Rapids.

Man whitewashing in the parlor & bed-room. The dining-room ceiling to be papered. All torn up – and a man coming to paper tomorrow.

We three went down street, and found Ida & Jane Mahon here, on our return. (Pleasant!)

We retreated to Ben's study, which was the only room in order. Jane's engagement is a very pretty solitaire diamond. I had not seen it before. She looped my green flannel over-skirt for me to wear up north, next summer.

Saturday, March 10, 1888

Sat. 10th.

In a dreadful muss.

Sunday, March 11, 1888

Sunday 11th

Also in some disorder, except in the parlor, which we settled some, last night.

So tired, tired! Sang in choir.

Monday, March 12, 1888

Mon. 12.

Fought off a head-ache with Dr. Frazer's bilious-head-ache-pills.

Papering in the dining-room.

I rushed down st. [street] and bought paper & border (30¢!) for my little back kitchens, which Mr. Clark refused to paper. (That is, he told me he "hadn't calculated to go any farther back than the dining-room.")

{#21, p.27} The Clarks cannot say that they like our plain-brown paper and wide frieze. I guess the gorgeous dining-room paper suits them.

Tuesday, March 13, 1888

Tues. 13th.

A year ago today I sat in the parlor for the first time, almost. I can hardly believe I am that same weak helpless almost imbecile creature.

At Sappho Club, after putting my little Darling in her crib for a nap. She only slept about an hour this morning. (Too wet.) Am arranging my program for the next Eve. Club – when I have the entertainment in charge, and we will study "Schumann."

Miss Chamberlain, Miss Champion & Miss Millspaugh will give us some of his songs.

Wednesday, March 14, 1888

Wed. 14th.

Papering my little kitchens – a slow, “puttering,” back-achey job – but at least the smoke will be covered.

Lillie Strong over, in the afternoon. Her mother is failing. She is in a constant state of fear – of something – she hardly knows what.

She is very fond of her nurse.

In the eve. Mr. Cowell came for me to go with him to Mrs. George’s – to practice a quartette “Thre [sic, Three] Wandering Jews” – for a social at Mrs. Ainsworth’s next Tuesday. Found Mrs. A. and Mrs. C. and Mrs. G. waiting for me. (Babe is investigating my diary as I write.)

{#22, p.28} She is more of a rogue every day. Will offer to kiss, and then turn away her head two or three times, before kissing.

Bothered poor Lucy, by holding out her hand to kiss – and then taking it back, when Lucy reached her.

For some time I have shaken hands with the little chick and said “how-de-do?”

Yesterday, her father shook her hand and she bowed, with a most ravishing smile and said “hoowwwwde”!

Finished papering the first kitchen today. Ida found my row of books, on the lower part of my writing-desk. I found her happily seated on the floor with three or four of them around her – but I felt obliged to interrupt the pretty scene with some little spats on her hands and “No! No! Naughty! Naughty!” She understands it perfectly – cried very hard for about a quarter of a minute, and then went on with her play in another part of the room, as happy as ever.

Thursday, March 14, 1888

Thurs. 14th.

Papering.

Another lump appeared in my breast. Dr. F. says I should have taken something to help dry up the milk. He has given me something which he says will send it away.

Out in the afternoon with little Ida. Stopped at the Strong’s’ and made a little call. Took off baby’s things, and she played contentedly on the floor. Am glad she is getting over her timidity somewhat.

I have a slight tired-bilious head-ache.

{#22, p.29}

Friday, March 15, 1888

Friday Mar. 15.

Baby had stomach-ache and fever all night, but is bright as a bird this A.M. Guess she ate too much yesterday, but they tell me to give her all she wants. For dinner she ate two small potatoes mashed – a big cup of milk and a baked apple, and would have eaten more, I guess.

Saturday, March 16, 1888

Sat. 16.

Called on the Cheevers and Mrs. Hewitt, and the Peases.

The latter did not even come to the door. ("Query." Was it because I was excused from seeing them when they were here? "J. M.")

Miss Fannie Cheever, Pres. of Sappho Club, was sick, in wrapper & shawls. Pleurisy.

Sunday, March 17, 1888

Sun. 17th.

At home except for a walk around the block with Ben & Ida. Found Aunt Ida & Laura here, on our return. Ida is to drive out for me next Thursday.

Monday, March 18, 1888

Mon. 18th.

Mr. & Mrs. Fairfield came, of an errand, and took Ida and me for a long ride. Had a delightful whiff of country Spring air.

Lecture at Normal Hall, in the eve. by T. DeWitt Miller of Phila. – a very-forcible-plain-spoken,-rather-rough,-at-times-very-eloquent speaker. (That is a Sanscrit [sic, Sanskrit] word, I guess.)

Tuesday, March 19, 1888

Tues. 19th.

Finished papering at last.

In the afternoon {#23, p.30} Mrs. George, Mrs. & Miss Ainsworth came to practice "Three Wandering Jews" – to be sung at the A's, in sheet-&-pillow-case costume, this eve.

Wednesday, March 21, 1888

Wed. Mar. 21.

A deep snow on the ground this A.M. Guess Ida won't come for us tomorrow.

Pink can walk taking hold with only one hand and she walks as if she had four un-manageable wooden legs.

A letter from Fan. A.

Thursday, March 22, 1888

Thurs. 22.

Ben gave me a fine cutting-table for a birthday present, now; and will get a parlor table spread when we are in G.R. next summer.

Baked a lot of bread and biscuit this morning, for B. while I am away.

He "comes after" – tomorrow. My birthday $1888-1859=2$ [in fold] (HD) 3 [in fold?]

tomorrow!

Friday, March 23, 1888

Frid. 23.

At Ann Arbor.

It was rather cold, but my baby was warmly wrapped – and Mr. Duress drove into the yard, when he came after me.

Found Ida had given us up – because our train was late.

All glad to see us. Cards in the eve. Mart. & M. called.

Saturday, March 24, 1888

Sat. 24th.

Girls (Laura & [Orlyle?] Young) gone home. Commenced our sewing one babie's [sic] clothes, or at least com. [commenced] thinking about them. Ben and I were at Mart's for dinner, leaving the two Idas happy, together.

Found Jane M. & friend – Miss West of Chicago, when I returned.

Sunday, March 25, 1888

Sun. 25.

Attended service in the morning, with the usual reception afterwards.

Snow and rain in the afternoon. We read a trashy society novel "Mr. Barnes of N.Y." by one Gunter. Guess we shall not care for any more of Mr. Gunter.

Monday, March 26, 1888

Mon. 26th.

Ben and I went to Judge Cooley's, Dr. Angell's and Mr. Ryder's, in the P.M. Dr. Frieze came to see us – and Ida was afraid of him. We were very sorry, indeed. Dr. F. kissed me, right on the street; and Judge Cooley did, too, and almost took my breath away.

In the eve. we were invited to Mr. Mahon's – cards and a little music, and games.

Tuesday, March 27, 1888

Tues. 27.

Invited Mary W. down to lunch. Afterwards I went to Club with her.

After miscellaneous topics – they had a paper on Shakespear [sic].

Was glad to see them all – and every-one was very cordial.

Called at Tripp's & Lovings'.

Wednesday, March 28, 1888

Wed. 28.

Trying to get Ida's picture. Sat five times, with not very good success. Mr. Gibson danced around and acted like a wild hyena – and scared the poor little chick nearly to death.

Nellie Allen and the Rootlets came to see babe; also the Lovings.

She behaved beautifully, although troubled with two new teeth, bad cold in her "dose" [nose] and having pictures taken.

{#24, p.32}

Thursday, March 29, 1888

Thurs. Mar. 29.

A request from Mr. Gibson for us to come down and try again for the picture, in the P.M. So I started out and made some morning calls. Went to see Mrs. Thomas, Mrs. M. Cooley, Mrs. Peters [?], Mrs. Spalding, Mrs. Cheever & Pam.

Little Ida slept about three hours. I do not think we succeeded any better, today, with the photos.

Saw Mart. on the street and he walked home with me. Just returned from lecturing in Grand Rapids & Holland. All well as usual up at G.R.

Baby and I came home on the 4:33 train – and we were both happy to get back to our nicelittle'ouse. And the papa seemed glad to see us, after being alone since yesterday noon.

Found Mrs. Rathfon's card and Miss Goodison's. Also a set of table-mats from Jennie D. with a note of congratulations. Another note from Kate U. [Utterwick]

Friday, March 30, 1888

Friday 30.

Spent in cleaning and baking bread and cake. Lucy changing papers on shelves, and Ben scrubbing up his study-carpet, where his big ink-bottle froze and burst, during our absence.

At night, all of us tired and cross. xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

Saturday, March 31, 1888

Sat. 31st.

Making pies, cleaning up stairs etc. Allie Lovell came on 5:30 train; brought some daisies, {#24, p.33} violets, ferns & lilies-of-the-valley, for Easter.

She retired early, as we had to attend choir-meeting.

Mr. Cowell came for me, with his old white "Sam" and carry-all.

Oh, such cheap music. Ben sang quite a pretty solo, but the rest was so rig-a-jiggy.

Sunday, April 1, 1888

Sunday Apr. 1st.

A bright, pleasant Easter morning, and communion Sunday.

In the afternoon, Ida drove out. She took babe in her cab, and we went for a walk in the sunshine. It is so lovely, after having such a rainy spell.

The roads are so muddy, Ida had to let Fan walk every step, taking 2 hrs. to drive over from A.A.

Monday, April 2, 1888

Mon. 2d.

Allie left about 8 o'clock. I never saw such a perfectly helpless girl, in my life, and perfectly selfish. It will be some time before she visits here again, to be sick in our spare room, and not offer to empty her muss.

Babe's new proofs came – one of which is quite good – though, of course does not do her justice.

Ben in Detroit today with Mr. Barbour.

Ida blows nose-y splendidly; and played "tag" today, for the first time. She helped her mama tack the kitchen carpet.

Wrote to Mother and Jen thanking them.

Tuesday, April 3, 1888

Tues. Apr. 3d.

Ben and Mr. Barbour nearly got lost in Detroit yesterday. Did not reach home 'till after ten o'clock.

At Sappho rehearsal, today, they decided to accept the invitation to sing at Legislative Reunion in Lansing, next June.

Also decided to sing at the concert in A.A. given by A.A. Choral Union and the Normal Music Society.

Young Master Pease drove with me to see several people to ask if they will sing or play tomorrow night, in place of those who have disappointed me, at the last.

Wednesday, April 4, 1888

Wed. 4th.

I was much disappointed in the failure of my finely arranged Schumann program.

Mrs. Barbour, Mrs. Ainsworth & Mrs. Fred. Thompson read & Miss Champion sang – and five of them disappointed me. Miss Glover very kindly gave us two instrumental selections, in response to a note from me this P.M.

Thursday, April 5, 1888

Thurs. 5th.

Missionary meeting in the eve. Mrs. Fairfield had some Missionary letters which I read aloud.

Friday, April 6, 1888

Frid. 6th.

Fan and Lois Angell came on the 11 o'clock train, and left about six. Had a nice visit. They said many flattering things about my precious baby. She takes one step alone – and is too delighted for anything.

{#25, p.35}

Saturday, April 7, 1888

Sat. 7th.

Called on Mrs. Sill & Graham, Mrs. Putnam and Mrs. Barbour. Found, on my return that Mrs. B. had been here.

In the eve. Ben & I played cribbage, but I was so tired and sleepy, I dropped off between each play. We were out last eve. playing whist at Prof. Goodison's. Met Mr. & Mrs. Bradley. (?)

Sunday, April 8, 1888

Sun. 8th.

Sang in choir – without any choir-meeting. Mr. Wood met me at the door with the announcement that he had a solo for me. Never saw the anthem nor most of the hymns, but “worried through” after a fashion.

Ida & Laura came while we were out for a walk.

Monday, April 9, 1888

Mon. 9th.

Miss Baker came to sew – more than a week later than she promised me.

I attended an afternoon lecture at the Normal, by Rev. Somebody Cook of Mass. Sub. [Subject] “Women in Literature.” Had a feeling all the time that he had copied it, and had not read it over, since, enough to become familiar with it.

I shall only care to attend the other three of his course – in order to see if I have mis-judged his ability.

Ben stayed with Ida, to let me go – because our L.L. (Literary Lucy) had to go.

Made a “Charlotte Russe” from cream Ida bro't on Sunday.

{#26, p.36}

Tuesday, April 10, 1888

Tues. Apr. 10th.

A card from Lois A. and letter from cousin Jen Hazlewood, inquiring about Charlevoix accommodations.

Pink tries so hard to walk.

At Sappho Club, Prof. Pease requested us to learn Schumann's "Gypsies" before next meeting. Only ten or eleven pages! I suggested this song to him as a nice one to sing at the A.A. concert, with "Dinah Doe"⁶ for encore. What was my surprise to hear him announce just those two as the ones we should sing!

Wednesday, April 11, 1888

Wed. 11th.

Down street and dress-making. Very slow old girl – Miss Baker is – but sure. She is greatly disgusted with me because I want 30¢ buttons on blk. [black] cashmere dress instead of 60¢.

Thursday, April 12, 1888

Thurs. 12.

Left my sewing and went to the P.M. lecture by Cook-y. Rather better than the other.

Friday, April 13, 1888

Friday 13.

Ent preaching at Chelsea Sunday and visiting here today. Came in the morning and is to remain 'till tomorrow " [morning]. In the eve. we played dominoes and had oranges.

Saturday, April 14, 1888

Sat. 14th

Ben drove with Ent over to A.A. for dinner. Shall get lots of sewing done and we will have a lunch-dinner.

{#26, p.37}

⁶ Possibly a racist song

Sunday, April 15, 1888

Sun. 15th.

Ben returned about four o'clock. I was putting baby's things on, to go "By-by" when who should appear at the bed-room door, but Ida.

She only stayed about 1 ½ hrs. – went back on 5:12 train. Little Ida crowed with delight to see her auntie.

She brought a waist for the little chick. Uncle Ent. brought her a new rattle on wheels.

Rec. a letter from Jen, yesterday.

This A.M. I attended service again – had to sing in choir. Ben stayed home with the dear little one – who slept every minute I was away.

Rainy afternoon – a good cozy day to stay home and read. We read aloud Hawthorne's "Stone Face."

Monday, April 16, 1888

Mon. 16th.

Miss Baker's last day. One week = \$4.50 and her usual amount of gossip. Poor old girl, she has so little business of her own, except her sewing, and that does not employ her tongue. If she only wouldn't talk so much! (After all, she only charged me 3.50, & I paid her \$4.00.)

Miss McMahon & Miss Pierce called.

Tuesday, April 17, 1888

Tues. 17th.

A church social entertained by a lot of Cowell-George flatness. "Humorous chalk-talk" is what Mr. Cowell called it. I went with Mrs. George. He never goes any-where with her, nor pays the slightest attention to her, at any time. He is a perfect boor in his manners.

{#27, p.38}

Wednesday, April 18, 1888

Wed. Apr. 18.

Sappho eve. when we listened to some very fine music by "Rossini" – at Mrs. Watling's. Her sister, Mrs. Wright of Detroit, sang beautifully. And six of the Club sang his trio "Charity" very finely.

Ben went with me; and he enjoyed it too.

Mrs. George came with the Strong girls – he came later.

Thursday, April 19, 1888

Thurs. 19th.

A card from Mrs. Thomas inquiring about Mrs. Strong's health – also a note from Fannie A.

I started out for a little airing, after Ida was asleep – was going to the Strong's, but found them starting for prayer-meeting with Mrs. G., so I went too.

Mart's lecture postponed on account of the two concerts.

[Newspaper clipping about the lecture's postponement pasted in the middle of the prior sentence]

The lecture by Prof. D'Ooge of Ann Arbor is postponed, and the date will be announced at some future time.

Friday, April 20, 1888

Frid. 20th.

Invited Jane Mahon & Lois Angell to stay with us on Friday night after the concert here, going with me to A.A. on the 11 o'clock morning train, for the concert there on Sat. eve. Our Sappho Club sings once, and I have one of five solos | | so long.

I expect to enjoy hearing Handel's "Acis & Galatea" – and somebody's "May Song," by the two choral societies of A.A. and Ypsi. About 150 voices.

Saturday, April 21, 1888

Sat. 21.

Little Pet throws kisses – and gives the sweetest little rose-bud kisses that ever were dreamed.

Sunday, April 22, 1888

Sun. 22.

We went to church, and found Mr. Cowell alone in the choir where he motioned frantically for us to come up. Anthem: "Father I bend to thee" – and I thought Ben was to sing the solo, until Mrs. George poked me, after we had risen and asked me why I didn't begin. Such impromptu choirs as we do have.

Ida came out, alone in the afternoon. Pink delighted to see her – as usual.

She brought us some delicious whipped cream, left from dinner.

Monday, April 23, 1888

Mon 23.

Mr. Barbour took Ben for a drive to Ann Arbor – did not return 'till six-o'clock.

I am sewing on Ida's gingham dresses. Lovely pale pink and pale blue.

Tuesday, April 24, 1888

Tues. 24.

They have re-arranged the S. [Sappho] Club, so I being tall, stand way at the end, next a Miss Hewitt who cannot sing – and I do not like it.

After Club – Mrs. Ainsworth, Mrs. Cowell and I went to Mrs. George's to look over some music for our Quartette to sing at next S. evening.

I had a terrible head-ache – threw away tomatoes and went to bed with Pink, greatly to her delight.

{#28, p.40}

Wednesday, April 25, 1888

Wed. Apr. 25. '88.

Ben invited me to attend a horse-show at the opera house. My spring bonnet not being done, Mrs. Martin lent me a black & white one, which I didn't wear.

The show was quite good – especially two horses tetering [sic, teetering], donkey taking a swing, little pony ringing a bell, jumping rope.

Had some wonderful bicycle riding, too.

Thursday, April 26, 1888

Thurs. 26th.

Getting ready for company (Jane M. & Lois A.) cleaning up spare room after the muss of sewing in it, putting up the curtains which I had washed – etcetcetc.

Friday, April 27, 1888

Frid. 27.

Every-thing went wrong. Bonnet came home the most hideous mountain of ugliness. It was an insult to send it home to me. Ripped it up. Wore my velvet dress & bonnet to the concert.

The girls came to tea. Had fresh bread, veal loaf, stuffed eggs on lettuce, with salad-dressing, olives in the kitchen (forgotten) tea, oranges, chocolate cake.

The concert passed off quite finely – but had very small audience.

Had Mr. Watter & Mr. Adams come home with us – and passed lemonade & ginger-snaps.

They praised my snaps.

After retiring, the girls talked 'till after midnight, probably of Jane's troubles. Her betrothed, Louis Stanley, has a selfish, ugly, widowed mother, dependent upon him – who since their engagement has made the young folks' lives miserable.

Before that, she was all honey to Jane. {#28, p.41} The poor girl is really pining away under the constant anxiety and unhappiness.

[Program for the April 28, 1888, concert of the Ypsilanti Choral Society, Ann Arbor Choral Union, and Sappho Club, featuring *Acis and Galatea* by Handel and *May Day* by McFarren, printed in dark blue ink on a small sheet of paper, folded in half]

University Musical Society.

The United Choruses
of the

Ypsilanti Choral Society
and the
Ann Arbor Choral Union,
170 — voices — 170

in

Acis and Galatea, by Handel.

May Day, by McFarren.

Assisted by

Mrs. F. H. Pease, Soprano, of Ypsilanti,
Miss Ida Belle Winchell, Soprano, of Ann Arbor,
Mr. Charles A. Knorr, Tenor, of Chicago,
Mr. Arthur Beresford, Basso, of Detroit,

and the

Sappho Club, of Ypsilanti,
24 voices.

University Hall, Saturday Evening, April 28th, '88.
Begins at 7:30.

{#29, p.40}

[Choral concert program, page 2, includes soloists, parts, and short character descriptions; Part I is *Acis and Galatea*]

Program.

Part I.

Acis and Galatea.

Composed for the Duke of Chandos.

Poem by John Gay. Music by Handel.

Galatea, Miss Ida Belle Winchell

A Sea Nymph, in love with the Shepherd Acis, and loved by the Giant Polypheme.

Acis, Mr. Charles A. Knorr

A Shepherd, in love with Galatea; rival of Polypheme, is killed by the latter, and is changed into a river.

Damon, Mr. Knorr
A Shepherd.

Polypheme, Mr. Arthur Beresford
A Giant, finds his love rejected by Galatea; in his jealous rage as he kills Acis.

Chorus of Shepherds and Nymphs.

{#29, p.41}

[Choral concert program, page 3, includes soloists and a roster of the Sappho Club,
organized by vocal parts; Part II is *Gypsy Life* by Robert Schumann; Part III is *May Day*
by McFarren]

Part II.

Gypsy Life, by Robert Schumann

By the

Sappho Club.

First Sopranos. Mrs. F. H. Pease, Miss Jessie Pease, Miss Mamie Latson, Miss Nelle
Chamberlain, Miss Julia Stebbins, Miss Emma Barr.

Second Sopranos. Miss Pauline Hewitt, Miss Lizzie Milspaugh, Miss Claribel Champion,
Mrs. J. A. Watling, Mrs. E. R. Cowell, Mrs. B. L. D'Ooge.

First Altos. Miss Leda Bellows, Miss Mary L. Curtis, Miss Jennie E. Hendricks, Mrs. A.
George, Miss Myra Pattison, Miss Kate Glover.

Second Altos. Miss Martha Barnard, Miss Mildred Murray, Miss Ruth Putnam, Mrs. O. A.
Ainsworth, Mrs. F. A. Barbour, Miss Fannie Cheever.

Solos by Misses Champion, Hewitt, Barnard, Milspaugh, Mrs. D'Ooge.

Miss Allie Cheever, Pianist.

Part III.

May Day, by McFarren.

May Queen, Mrs. F. H. Pease

Chorus of lads and lasses.

The lads and lasses meet early to choose the Queen; they repair to her lodging to wake
her up; acknowledgment of the Queen; all repair to the May Pole grounds.

{#30, p.40}

[Choral concert program, page 4, lists conductors, managers, and pianists]

Prof. F. H. Pease, Prof. C. B. Cady, conductors.

Prof. P. R. de Pont, Prof. W. H. Brooks, managers.

Prof. O. Cady, Miss Ruth Putnam, Miss Fanny Strang, pianists.

The last chamber concert will take place in University Hall, Thursday, May 3, 1888.

{#30, p.41}

Saturday, April 28, 1888

Sat. 28.

Babe and I went to A.A. with the girls on the 11 o'clock train. The latter trimmed my hat so it was quite presentable.

Had rehearsal in the afternoon and concert in the eve. The Sappho Club were highly complimented. Sang "Dinah Doe" for encore. The audience was small, but more enthusiastic than at Ypsi.

Expenses \$125. Rec'ts [Receipts] about \$90. at Ypsi. but they had \$30. in treasury, so paid expenses.

Do not know how they came out at A.A. Ida Winchell did better than Miss Andrus, as "Galatea."

Sunday, April 29, 1888

Sun. 29th.

Ben and I went to church, Ida at home with little Ida. Mr. Ryder's last Sunday before leaving for Andover.

In the afternoon Ben, babe & I rode a while and went to Mart's. Ida and Laura went to communion.

After church Mart asked Ben to go for a walk and to their house for lunch, but the dear boy didn't want to, without me.

Monday, April 30, 1888

Mon. 30.

Cold and rainy, so I could not go to Detroit for shopping even if I had not been sick the first time in over two years.

{#31, p.42} Never was so sick that I remember, at such a time.

We came home on 5 o'clock train, in the rain, and found Ben thinking of telegraphing for us to remain a week, on account of measles in Lucy's family.

We have taken her into the b. of our f. [bosom of our family?] for a time, after due purification on her part.

Tuesday, May 1, 1888

Tues. May 1st.

Too "weak & wandering – sick and sore"⁷ to dress and go to Sappho Club. Wrote to Ida, Fan and the Pottstown dress-maker Leopold. Think of having a pale brown grenadine made over my brocade satin.

In the eve. Mr. & Mrs. Cowell drove over, and took me – wrapper & all – down to Mrs. Ainsworth's to practice "Lord is My Shepherd" by Macey – for next Sappho eve. at Mr. Sill's, May 9th.

They are a simple, jolly honest crowd – un-polished, though – and decidedly without "cul-chaw."

Wednesday, May 2, 1888

Wed. 2d.

A bright, lovely day – but I am not a-walking out, so much as I am sometimes.

Lille Strong & Mrs. George were over, yesterday.

Mrs. Holmes came for a little visit today. They all say my baby is the best natured ever seen. (With mental reservations in favor of their own, of course.)

⁷ Hymn, *Come, Ye Sinners, Poor and Needy*

-https://hymnary.org/text/come_ye_sinners_poor_and_needy_weak_and

Thursday, May 3, 1888

Thurs. 3d.

Do not feel much better. If I am any judge {#31, p.43} of backward springs, I should say this was one. The leaves are just beginning to peep out, and the grass to be green.

Ben has his garden all made, and some peas, onions, radishes & lettuce and beets up.

Friday, May 4, 1888

Friday 4th.

Still in my wrapper and rather weak, but guess my trouble is about over for this time.

Am making babe's silk hood larger.

Saturday, May 5, 1888

Sat. 5th.

Ben at Schoolmaster's Club at A.A. Home for tea, and took me for a nice ride, all in the barmy summer air.

Dr. and Mrs. Angell entertained the S-m C. [Schoolmaster's Club] for lunch.

Sunday, May 6, 1888

Sun. 6th.

At service – and enjoyed not being mustered into the choir.

Had Mr. Ballou at dinner and Ida came, in the P.M. She and little Ida and I took a ride, and had a nice [covered up by clipping].

[Undated newspaper clipping about Martin L. D'Ooge's rescheduled lecture]

Prof. M. L. D'Ooge of the Michigan University will lecture at the Congregational church next Wednesday evening, April 25. Subject—"Life in Greece." Admission 25 cents.

Monday, May 7, 1888

Mon. 7th. o.

Baked and brewed and didn't have a back-ache, which is an improvement.

Babe walks all over.

In the eve. a rehearsal of our quartette at Mrs. George's. I copied the music last night until after ten o'clock, as we could not find the "Lord is my Shepherd" by Macey anywhere.

Theater at A.A. – Boothe & Barrett – only \$3.00 pr. ticket. Mr. & Mrs. Barbour gone. Should think they would prefer \$8.00 in chairs for their sitting-room.

{#32, p.44}

Wednesday, May 9, 1888

Wed. May. 9th.

Sappho Club at Prof. Sill's. We did not sing our quartette as well as at any of our rehearsals during the past three days. A very long program.

Thursday, May 10, 1888

Thurs. 10.

Ben and I went to prayer-meeting. Be it recorded.

Friday, May 11, 1888

Frid. 11th.

At Mr. Holmes' for tea and to spend the eve. Ben amused the company with his song. About fourteen people. A country tea-party.

Saturday, May 12, 1888

Sat. 12.

Baked and cleaned after Lucy's occupation of the spare-room, getting ready for mother & Jen who are coming Monday. At parlor lecture at Sill's, in the eve. Mrs. Livermore.

Sunday, May 13, 1888

Sun. 13.

Attended service in the eve. to hear Mr. Ryder. Ben went in the morning too.

Mr. R. called in the P.M. He will go to Andover, soon. Wrote notice for Mart's lecture.

Monday, May 14, 1888

Mon. 14.

Making bread & cake. Mother & Jen came in time for late tea. Babe was lovely, and went to them, very soon. They are delighted because she walks so nicely.

Tuesday, May 15, 1888

Tues. 15.

Jen went to Sappho Club with me, and met several of the members. Miss Weed and Miss Cutcheon called.

Wednesday, May 16, 1888

Wed. 16.

We took a long ride with the finest rig in town. Baby was very lively for a while and then dropped asleep. Miss McMahon & Miss Pierce called. I asked the folks to call – last week.

{#32, p.45} In the eve. Mart. came and lectured. Afterwards missed his train, and stayed till eleven o'clock. The Cowell's "toted" him (as Ada Ryder would say) and stopped for a little call.

Had lemonade & ginger-snaps.

[Newspaper notice about Martin L. D'Ooge's upcoming lecture]

Popular Lecture.

Prof. M. L. D'Ooge of the University will lecture at the Congregational church under the auspices of their Ladies' Aid Society, Wednesday evening, May 16, at 8 o'clock, subject, "Life in Greece."

Professor D'Ooge's residence at Athens during 1886-7 as Director of the American school there, afforded him exceptional opportunities for observation and study. His lecture will be interesting and instructive to all. Tickets now on sale at Dodge's and at the Ladies' Library rooms on Saturday the 12th.

Thursday, May 17, 1888

Thurs. 17th.

We spent most of the afternoon at Mrs. Clark's; and in the eve. worked quietly, retiring early, because we were so late last night.

Friday, May 18, 1888

Frid. 18th.

Dark, rainy day. Jen went to chapel with Ben, and remained most of the A.M.

Mrs. George called.

Saturday, May 19, 1888

Sat. 19th.

Mother and Jen help me splendidly about my work. Miss Norris called, and Miss Walton.

Sunday, May 20, 1888

Sun. 20.

Our quartette sang in the choir – our anthem "The Lord is My Shepherd."

Ida came in the P.M. and the two aunties went to ride with little Ida.

They call came back alive – although Ben prophesied a duel.

Monday, May 21, 1888

Mon. 21.

Mother's 71st birthday. We gave her a nice carving-knife & fork and a bunch of pinks from "Pinkey." Busy all day, fussing for the supper. Mary W. couldn't come, on account of head ache. Mart came to tea – and home on 9 o'clock train.

{#33, p.46} We had a nice tea, if I do say so. Biscuit & butter (in balls), olives, shrimp salad, cold tongue, tea (Mart 4 cups), strawberries, angel's food (?) and chocolate cake. Mart brought mother some flowers (exquisite roses).

Mrs. Vail called in the evening.

~~M. home on 9 o'clock train.~~

Tuesday, May 22, 1888

Tues. 22. May.

Mrs. Barbour called. We took a grand ride of twelve or fourteen miles. Miss Walton called while we were away. Sappho Club.

Wednesday, May 23, 1888

Wednesday 23.

Jen & I attended Club, Subj. Grecian Literature & Greek church.

Mr. & Mrs. Fairfield called while we were away.

Friday, May 25, 1888

Frid. 25.

Rain. Jen visited the Practice School. After an early tea we called on Mrs. George, Miss Weed, Lillie Strong and Miss Cutcheon.

Ben home at 9 o'clock. Had great fun laughing at his description of the shams at S. School. My sympathies were aroused [sic] for poor little {#33, p.47} sick Mr. Hickock – professor of everything, and not professing to teach any thing, very well.

Saturday, May 26, 1888

Sat. 26.

Mother and Jen gone on the 5 o'clock train – after calling on Mrs. Vail.

In eve. I had to go to choir-meeting – to sing for Soldiers' Sunday. They tell me that every year the soldiers are invited to service in a body, the Sunday before Decoration Day.

Sunday, May 27, 1888

Sun. 27.

Rain; but had a goodly number out for church. One of the soldiers, just in front of Mr. Fairfield had evidently been up late the night before.

[Small pen-and-ink drawing of a soldier in uniform with his eyes closed and his mouth open, either in a yawn or a snore, sitting in a pew]

Mrs. Ainsworth and the Cowells had various mis-understandings about the music, singing etc, etc, etc. Quite amusing to the rest of us.

Monday, May 28, 1888

Monday 28.

Our Ida runs all over, and knows almost every-thing we say to her – tells us where her nose, eyes, ears, hair, chin, "paddies," "footies," etc. are – and learned by herself to point out the same parts of our faces, etc. Tells what the doggie, bossy and kittie says – and says many words – and is altogether the most remarkable babe in the world.

Ben talks of buying the Snyder property – a large house next to Prof. Sill's and four acres of land. (\$5000.) "A castle in Spain."

Tuesday, May 29, 1888

Tues. 29.

Sappho rehearsal. Decided to give an invitation concert on Tues. June 5th. I hope Ida and Laura can come out.

{#34, p.48}

Wednesday, May 30, 1888

Wed. May 30th. '88

Went with the Strong girls to Sappho Club, in the eve. at Dr. Owen's. Much surprised to see so much room and fine furniture in their funny, low, old-fashioned house.

We listened to a very good (but too long) program of Handel biography, music etc. and a report by the Pres. Mrs. Fannie Cheever Burton – a most impassioned rhapsody [sic, rhapsody] upon Sappho, music club, composers etc. It was too funny.

Thursday, May 31, 1888

Thurs. 231st

Thermometer 50° & tomorrow is June!!

It is decided that Lucy is to go North with us, we to pay her expenses and buy cloth for her to learn to sew, and I am to instruct her in that art!! Me!!!

Down street and bought a cream colored de laine with figures. Ripped up my tennis dress and took the skirt to Mrs. Vroman to make over. (Wife of the janitor, who is brother to Ben's predecessor.)

At church in the eve.

Friday, June 1, 1888

Friday June 1st.

Cold rain. Home all day, sewing. We are invited to take lunch at Mart's tomorrow. Mother and Jen leave there next week.

We looked through the Snyder house – and I was much disappointed in it. Still there are many possibilities for making it a pleasant home. It is furnished horribly now. The grounds are beautiful.

Ben offered the agent \$4000 for the house and three acres – but does not think they will take it.

{#34, p.49}

Saturday, June 2, 1888

Sat. June 2nd. '88

A bright, beautiful day – so we drove over to A.A. according to promise. Stopped home to see Ida and get one of my dress-waists.

Just as we arrived at Mart's – their girl was taken sick – severe dyspepsia – had to go to bed.

Dinner was prepared – but Mary had to wait on table etc. Babe was sweet as peaches every minute, although had not slept half enough in the A.M. Mart carried her all over and introduced her to Dr. Vaughan as his "youngest daughter." Poor old fellow! It is such a pity they have not children.

For dinner we had (no soup) potatoes, beans, spinach, roast stuffed veal, lettuce-salad, custard, wafers and Greek coffee, i.e. coffee ground to powder in a " [Greek] mill – tasted just horrid, I thought. Served without cream and was like the grounds of the coffee-pot, I thought.

Home about 4 o'clock. Mrs. George called – also Miss McMahon and Miss Gray.

Sunday, June 3, 1888

Sun. 3d.

Home all day except a walk with Ben & baby, just after dinner.

At service this A.M. our Rev. (?) Fairfield read his resignation! Cause: insufficient and tardy salary. How Fairfieldesque – to read such a paper before any strangers who happened to be there, instead of giving his reasons to a committee. I guess it will be accepted with thanks. He is too slow, and indolent and too anecdotal in his sermons.

{#35, p.50} Aunt Ida & aunt Jen drove out to see us and enjoy their niece. How they would spoil her if they had a chance!

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Sunday, June 17, 1888

Sun. June 17th.

Two weeks have gone without a word in my journal.

A week ago today baby and I went home with aunt Ida with the plan that I should go to Detroit on Tues. for my oft-postponed shopping trip.

Monday night my little Darling had bananas for supper and about 3 o'clock awoke vomiting – which she repeated several times – had a high fever for two days – lost her appetite and was a sick baby for five days.

Do not know what I could have done but for aunt Ida's help. The poor little Chick could not sleep, on account of her pain.

Papa came to see us on Wed. and drove out after us on Sat.

Last night she slept better than she had in some time, and feels much better today, although too weak to walk – and so poor. Eye teeth coming.

Ben has decided to rent Mr. Hay's house for 3 yrs. (\$720.) and we take possession July 1st.

Monday, June 18, 1888

Mon. 18.

Birdie getting stronger fast – eats like a little pig.

Rec. blk-berry [blackberry] cordial from {#35, p.51} little Ma. with directions: "2 teaspoons in a glass of water – boiled and then allowed to cool." Drink freely.

Ben and I taking measurements at the Hay house, so I missed Sappho rehearsal for Commencement.

Tuesday, June 19, 1888

Tues. 19.

Got my chaille de laine from Mrs. Vroman's. Charged 3.50 for fixing it and skirt to my tennis dress. Cheap enough.

Lillie Strong over.

My silk grenadine came from Pottstown.

Quite a stylish rig, Ben says, (\$25.00) and very little trouble.

My gold pen is being mended.

{#36, p.51}

[Small swatch of fabric, likely silk grenadine, woven to create a subtle checked pattern with alternating smoother and chunkier squares of the same color, which now appears pale champagne pink]

{#35, p.51}

Wednesday, June 20, 1888

Wed. 20.

Hot, and baby peevish. She is good all the morning, but gets so tired & sleepy as night comes on – but will not take an afternoon nap.

Down street with babe and Lucy in the afternoon, and again with Ben after tea, looking at furniture.

I find that he has extravagant ideas of furnishing.

Thursday, June 21, 1888

Thurs. 21.

Too ambitious yesterday – a tired head-ache today. Hot. Ida & Laura drove out, and we could not persuade them to remain for tea. Rain about 7 o'clock. Cooler.

Letter of thanks (from niece Jen U.) for a fan we gave her for her Commencement.

{#37, p.52}

Friday, June 22, 1888

Friday 22. June.

Very warm again.

Babe was jubilant in a very few clothes. Miss Paton & Laura Smith called, when behold my babe in dainty pink slip over white waist! Home all day – sewing.

Saturday, June 23, 1888

Sat. 23d.

Getting things ready to pack boxes Monday to send up North. Down street with Mrs. Clark and got my bonnet.

Sunday, June 24, 1888

Sun. 24th.

Mr. Fairfield's last sermon, and it was not sensational – which showed surprising sense – but disappointed some of the people, I presume. A little cooler weather, today.

Monday, June 25, 1888

Mon. 25.

Quite cool – so I had a little [covered up by article]

The dining-room for Ida's bath

At Mrs. Vroman's, trying on bl

wrapper. Aunt Ida came at at f

left at 5:15: I guess she will

day with us. How I wi

could go up north with us

We are making trips to ou

with bric-a-brac, now-a-days.

Baby was never sweeter and happier than today. Laughed nearly all day, and went into her crib at night laughing. She is all sunshine

This is our third wedding anniversary day and we almost forgot it. Had wedding-cake for dinner.

[Newspaper article about Michigan State Normal School class day exercises, trimmed too closely along right side so some words are cut off, partially covering up the June 25 entry]

Class Day Exercises at the State Normal.

Ypsilanti, June 26. – The class day exercises of the senior class of the Michigan State Normal School were held in the Normal Hall this afternoon. The weather was more favorable than [cut off] several days past, and the hall was literally packed with students and their friends. The hall was neatly and tastefully decorated, presenting a charming appearance.

Promptly at half past 2 the senior class, 11[?] number, entered, followed by the class President Miss Ida L. Wall and the class day participants. After a prayer by Rev. Dr. McCorkle, and organ solo by Walter Hewitt, Jr., the "Salutory" [?] was delivered by Miss Florence Wood. The remainder of the programme was as follows:

Class history, Lewis Merriman; class e[Cut off] "Dandelions," Delia J. Cook; class [?], Evelyn Watson and Rolfe Patrick: oration, "Concentration of Thought," W [?] French; class poem, Luna Shattuck: valedictorian, W. D. Hill; class song, Ruth Putnam.

At the close of the exercises Mr. D. F. W [?] in behalf of the senior class, presented in a few well chosen remarks the busts of Virgil, [?] and Horace to the Ancient Language Department, Prof. D'Ooge, Professor of Latin and Greek, accepted them in a neat speech in which he heartily thanked them for the token of their appreciation.

The closing exercises of the Conservatory of Music were held this morning.

[Poem clipped from a newspaper or magazine, pasted over part of the June 25 entry, after "She is all sunshine"]

"Have you a right," at first I asked my heart,
"To this great happiness that love bestoweth?"
And a soft voice responded, "God He knoweth
When and to whom life's rapture to impart:
Treasure the golden largess: if thou art
Unworthy of such bounty, it but showeth
How His omniscient mercy overfloweth
The meager measure of thy life's desert."

{#37, p.53}

Sunday, July 15, 1888

Charlevoix. Sunday July 15th. +

Is it possible that nearly a month has passed since I have written!

We left Ypsi. Mon. July 2d. having moved the week before. Ida and Father came out on Sunday – Ida remaining over night and helping us off. Reached G.R. at 3:30 - and remained until 10 o'clock. train. Could not stay on longer, on account of our excursion tickets. Lucy and babe and I slept in upper berths on a sleeping-car – while Ben and Walter tried to sleep in a day car, and couldn't.

Reached Boyne Falls 5:30 – baggage went on to Petoskey, had a charming 6 mile ride in an open stage, through the pines. Ate enormous breakfasts at a country inn and then waited 'till ten o'clock. for the boat.

Had a pleasant trip down Pine Lake reaching Charlevoix in time for dinner at the hotel.

Cousin Jen H. took us in for the day – at night Ben & Walter camped in the cottage with borrowed bedding. The Gillespies, our next door neighbors, kindly offered a bed-room, but we borrowed thin pillows instead.

Have had a great time, getting settled. I would get along faster if Ben did not keep me moving – boat-riding etc. We take our dinners at Mr. Cook's – which is a great comfort.

Lucy & Pink remain at home.

Our Pink is perfectly happy except when her teeth trouble her – runs wild all day – plays in the sand and eats it, alas! Though I try to prevent it.

{#38, p.54} Yesterday we rowed over to Lake Mich. and she had a grand good time among the stones there. Her first ride in our new boat – which is to be named "Ida."

This P.M. we attended service at Music Hall and sang in the choir.

Monday, July 16, 1888

Another bright, beautiful day. Wrote home and to Fannie A. One of the ladies at Mrs. Cook's – Mrs. Snover – is from Detroit, and has been sitting in the same pew at church with Fan & Eck.

Sunday, July 29, 1888

Sunday July 29th.

Couldn't think of spending time to write in this poor diary. Am lying in the hammock under the trees – while Mrs. Cady lies asleep in the other. She came here with the Amphion girls, who give a concert tomorrow night. Babe and Ben, Walter, Lucy and I went to Lake Mich. shore again on Friday, and sat in the shade. I darned stockings, while babe and Lucy played in the

stones and Walter, the “agate-fiend,” took off his shoes and waded. It is a delightful way to spend an afternoon.

We have lots of sailing, rowing and fishing. Yesterday the boys went fishing, over to 26th. Lake. Had a large pickeral [sic, pickerel] for breakfast.

We went to hear Sol Smith Russell the other night, and laughed quite a little, but not as much as the last time we heard him.

{#38, p.55} May Whedon is going to sing this P.M. at service, but guess I shall stay at home with my head ache. Botheration!

Monday, July 30, 1888

Monday 30th.

Last eve. Mrs. C. and I went to song service, and heard the Amphions sing an Ave Maria, very prettily.

This morning she laid in the hammock until dinnertime, reading & sleeping. After dinner I took a nap, and at 5 o’c. we went rowing, and I did a little shopping and rowed two miles. I was going to the concert with Mrs. Cady, but after I was dressed, babe had some bad trouble with her didies, and I was afraid she would be wakeful and miserable – so sent Ben with the lady.

At this time 10:20 she has been all right and I might have gone; but could not have felt sure, any of the time, that my girlie was happy.

Have bought her a little coarse straw shade hat and trimmed it with lace so it looks very cunning.

Sunday, August 5, 1888

Sunday Aug. 5th.

Another lazy, happy week has flown, & Baby has her seventh tooth.

Ida Belle Winchell came with Mrs. Cady from the concert, for the night and breakfast; and babe had her tooth that night; and the partition between the rooms only goes part way up!

Yesterday morning Walter went home; and we miss him very much. In the afternoon we sailed over to one of the points and took our supper – with prepared food for sweetie – had a lovely quiet time and Ben & I rowed home, at seven o’c.

Prof. Lodeman took lunch with us tonight and urges us to spend a day {#39, p.56} with him next week, at Bay View.

Mrs. Dr. Hurd of Pontiac called on us. Her husband is a dear friend of Mart's. She is with her two little girls at Mrs. Olney's cottage.

Aug. 17th. +

Monday, August 20, 1888

XXXXXXXXXX Monday Aug. 20th. XXXXXXXX

Packing up and preparing to leave our cottage very reluctantly. If the State board had not cut off a week from our vacation!

We called on Mrs. Uhl ? of Grand Rapids who is at the Chicago resort, across the channel. They have a fine view over there, but so many steps to climb. Jen Hazlewood went with us! The lake is quite rough.

Tuesday, August 21, 1888

Tues. 21st.

Left Charlevoix at 12 o'clock and had a fearfully rough passage to Petoskey. Lucy was sick, of course, but Ben & I kept up. My precious baby lay across my lap asleep, all the way – and I guess the little warm thing kept me from being sea-sick.

On account of the storm we were delayed an hour, and missed our train, so had to wait five hours at Petoskey. Babe was perfectly happy running about the waiting-room. Ben got her carriage from the baggage-room, and she had a nice ride. We saw Rev. Collin & wife – Ben's friends from Coldwater – for a few moments. Ida shook hands with them and said "how-do?" very nicely.

Wednesday, August 22, 1888

Wed. 22d.

Took the 10 o'clock train for G.R. reaching there about seven o'clock A.M. Night is the best time to travel with restless fly-away little girls.

All the folks came over to see us.

Thursday, August 23, 1888

Thurs. 23d.

We were invited to spend the eve. at Nell's – and had a nice time singing, visiting etc. We spend most of our time shopping.

Friday, August 24, 1888

Friday 24.

Down street in the morning. Family picnic at Reed's Lake, in the afternoon. Len. Verdier fell in while fishing – and had to sit all the afternoon attired simply in a man's coat, while his clothes were drying.

Reed's Lake is a perfect place for picnics: with the boats, music, hot coffee stands, refreshment pavilion, "merry-go-round," toboggan roller slide, rustic tables and benches under the trees etc.

Little Ida behaved beautifully – only crying a little when it got dark and seven o'clock. And she saw no signs of her "bye-oh."

Saturday, August 25, 1888

Saturday 25th.

We have bought a handsome Weber piano, greatly to my surprise. They gave it to us for \$400. payable in six and nine months without interest. We had great fun larking around buying extravagant things: an elegant brocatelle sofa – solid cherry rocker with plush cushions etc. & fine corner side-board or buffet.

At Nell's for tea. Mother came over to Nell's (soon after I had taken babe home and put her in bed) saying that Ida was crying so, she and Jen could do nothing with her. I took very long and rapid steps through yards and over hedges to get to my babe – found her calling for Mama and I put her to sleep in five minutes, after {#40, p.58} she had rubbed her little hand over my face and said "Mama? Mama?" (Jen had tried to give her a glass of milk, and spilled it all over her night gown, which had to be changed.)

Sunday, August 26, 1888

Sun. 26th. Aug.

Ben & I attended the Episcopal church, and went to Ridie's for dinner. Afterwards we went up to the cemetery, to see the new monument at Father's grave. It is a fine solid granite, and we

admire it very much in spite of the constant criticism of the whole family. Aunt Ridie gave babe a doll carriage.

Monday, August 27, 1888

Mon. 27th.

We called on the Youngs, Joneses, Mrs. Tanner, Mrs. Kimball, Mrs. Snugs (next door) and aunt Quintus.

Bought a silk scarf for Laura's wedding-present.

Tuesday, August 28, 1888

Tues. 28.

Left Grand Rapids at noon, and had a long, hot journey, and babe was as good as could be expected, and was the dirtiest babe in the county when Uncle Mart & aunt Ida came aboard the train to see her. Dr. Frieze came too (bless his kind heart).

Mrs. Hay insisted upon our taking tea with them, which was very clever of her, I think – considering the fact that we had nothing to eat in the house.

Wednesday, August 29, 1888, to Thursday, August 30, 1888

Wed – Thurs.

Settling my ten cup-boards and bureau drawers {#40, p.59} and the sitting-room.

Friday, August 31, 1888

Friday Aug. 30. [sic. 31]

Canning over some pine-apples which look as if some of the numerous workmen of the summer had helped themselves.

Ida came to remain 'till Sunday P.M. Parlor furniture came – but no carpets yet, nor our goods from Charlevoix.

Sunday, September 2, 1888

Sunday Sep. 2d.

We enjoyed our piano today – and Sweetie is learning already that she must not put her fingers on it. She enjoys the rag-doll which aunt Ida brought her. Hugs it and says “dollie! dolleee!” and draws it in her carriage and goes to sleep hugging it. I wonder if other babies a year and a half old look through a picture book and pick out the bossies, doggies, kitties, birdies, boys, girlies etc. as our little chick does.

Today we had dinner rather late, and so she got hungry and put one of the dining chairs up to the table – climbed into it and said “na-na?” which means dinner.

Monday, September 3, 1888

Monday 3d.

Finishing settle the girl's room – where Ida & Ben put down the carpet Sat.

We have corn, beets, tomatoes & cucumbers from father's garden, beside a fruit cake & loaf of bread from home.

I wonder where we shall find a girl. Lucy is staying this week as an accomm [covered up by clipping] wants to go home next week. We have three or four “on the tapis” but they have not yet materialized.

[Undated newspaper clipping from the *Utica Herald* about the publication of Benjamin L. D'Ooge's *Colloquia Latina*]

Professor Benjamin L. d'Ooge publishes thro' D. C. Heath & Co., Boston, a little work styled “Colloquia Latina,” adapted to the beginners' books of Jones, Leighton, and Collar and Daniell. It is an attempt to add to these books the oral use of simple Latin, and there is no doubt that such work is very desirable and useful.

[Added in pen] Utica Herald

Wednesday, September 5, 1888

Wednesday Sep. 5th

Have a small kittie for the baby. She was a little afraid of it, at first, but now she hugs it and calls it “kttlee” and carries it by the head, or tail or back, and the poor kitten submits and even seems to like the Darling.

I attended "Ladies' Aid" this afternoon at Mrs. Worden's. An annual church tea for a week from Friday to make the people acquainted with the new pastor Rev. Beal. Mrs. George and I did a lot of soliciting right there, to save time.

Heard of another girl, named Howlett, to be heard of at King's grocery.

Another lapse.

[Undated newspaper clipping announcing the return of Ben, Jennie, and baby Ida D'Ooge to Ypsilanti from their cottage in Charlevoix]

Prof. and Mrs. D'Ooge, and the baby returned Monday from Charlevoix, where they have spent the summer. They are now busy getting settled in their pre[?] new home on Ballard street.

Thursday, September 13, 1888

Thurs. Sep. 13th.

Have engaged Lottie Howlett to come Frid. 21st. Mrs. E. R. Putnam called. Mrs. Holmes came for me to call at Mrs. Long's (Snyder house) and Mrs. Cluekie's? Neighbor Holmes is very queer and amusing.

Inviting folks to our annual tea.

Friday, September 14, 1888

Friday 14.

Canning pears. Baked a veal loaf – Mrs. Clark of Coldwater's recipe – yesterday, for the supper; also bread.

The supper passed off nicely. I was elected Sec. & Treas. of the Ladies' Aid Society. [?] The new minister was there. Seemed rather quiet, but Ben liked him in conversation. Ben is Supt. of the S. School. Poor fellow!

Lucy stayed with the babe while we were gone.

{#41, p.61}

Saturday, September 15, 1888

Sat. Sep. 15.

Canned the last of my bushel of pears. We ate some, and I had 20 qts. put up.

Ben, babe & I went to A.A. for a little visit, Babe & I reaching there for tea – Ben at nine o’c.

Sunday, September 16, 1888

Ann Arbor. Sunday 16.

Raining. Ben & I attended church & S. S. and then to Mart’s for dinner. Too damp for babe to go. Promised to take her up to see Mrs. Worcester.

Monday, September 17, 1888

Monday 17.

Fan down with her work in the morning. Found her there, on my return from down town. Had a nice little visit. Ida Clements Wheat “has expectations.”

Tuesday, September 18, 1888

Tues. 18.

What a lovely time my Darling is having with “Attie” and “Gra’pa.” She is so full of life and mischief – but withal such a good baby. Has a double tooth nearly through, and is rather peevish with the pain, sometimes.

Wednesday, September 19, 1888

Wed. 19.

Home at three o’c. Forgot to write for yesterday: I went up to Fannie’s with my work, and she took me in the carriage down after the baby. Went up to see Mrs. Worcester a few moments – but Pink would hardly look at her – she was so crazy to see the kittie.

Thursday, September 20, 1888

Thurs. 20

Catsup is the order of the day. The Clarks came and took babe for a little ride. Had Mr. {#42, p.62} Clark's mother and sister – and want me to call upon them before Sunday. New girl coming tomorrow – tomatoes to can – peaches, jelly and pickles – cleaning cellar etc; guess I shall not make many calls, this week.

Ben took Ida to the fair. She says the sheep says “ba.” She pulled a lot of hair out of the first sheep she ever saw, and came home with a huge slab of pink popcorn. (Horrors.)

Friday, September 21, 1888

Friday Sep. 21st.

Canned tomatoes all the morning and should have finished them but Mart. telephoned that he and Mary, with Mr. & Mrs. Worcester were going to drive out for a call. So I hurried and Ben helped and I just dressed and dusted a little when they arrived. They looked all over the house and seemed much pleased with every thing.

After they left – as I was dressed any way, I took babe and went to Strong's and Clark's. Mrs. Clark was having an early tea, so we joined them.

Was delighted to find Mrs. Strong apparently feeling so much better. Mrs. George is in Chicago for a three-weeks visit, leaving the six children at home. Mrs. Putnam & Mrs. Graham called.

Saturday, September 22, 1888

Sat. 22.

Made a jar of crab-apple preserves – canned the last of my tomatoes. Also made jelly and pressed my marmalade through a sieve, ready to cook, on Monday. Lucy came to help me – which was quite a fine idea of Ben's. Mrs. Goodison called. {#42, p.63} Mr. & Mrs. Holmes and two children came in the eve. Mrs. H. to bring her Sec. & Treas. books of the Ladies Aid Society. I was cooking more crab-apples, for jelly.

Sunday, September 23, 1888

Sun. 23d.

Last night our goods came from Charlevoix after a month's delay at Petoskey on account of a careless or dishonest drayman.

Ida & little Miss Pope drove over – and babe was wild when she saw “attie.” Ben went to church, S. School – afternoon service (with Mr. Barbour) and Young People’s Meeting in the eve.

Our new girl, Lottie Howlett, came. A nice appearing farmer’s daughter.

Monday, September 24, 1888

Monday 24.

Thank-offering at Mrs. Hough’s, of the Y. P. Missionary Society, where they emptied their mite boxes (8.30).

Went down town with babe and Lottie before the meeting. I gave 25¢. Could better have been thankful next month.

Tuesday, September 25, 1888

Tues. 25.

Down street with the “Lightning Express” – which is Ben, baby and carriage. Miss Peckham, Mrs. Kniess and Mrs. Long called.

Bought materials for mixed pickles.

Wednesday, September 26, 1888

Wed. 276.

Rainy wash-day – but managed to get our clothes dry. Did not wash before because Lottie was not very well. All done, and tubs down cellar before dinner.

{#43, p.64} Made a pickle of tomatoes, cucumbers, cabbage, onions, & cauliflower.

Put up the madras curtains at the sitting-room bay-window. Did not go to Lit. Club at Sill’s – as I have a fearful cold.

Neither to Sappho in eve. at Glover’s.

Thursday, September 27, 1888

Thurs. Sep. 287.

Old "Ladies Aid" society met here – all of seven came. Hope the numbers will increase with the new Sec. & Treas.'s endeavors.

We sat and visited and worked a little, and decided to hold a Fair before Christmas – each lady donating at least one article for sale.

Rec. samples of suitings from Pottstown & sent for one of light weight broadcloth [sic] (\$25.00).

It seems rather extravagant, but the over-garment will do for next Spring wrap – and there is no dress-maker here who would do it much cheaper, counting time, materials and fussing.

Friday, September 28, 1888

Friday 298

Snuffling and blowing all day.

Saturday, September 29, 1888

Sat. 3029.

Took babe and went down street to buy cotton flannel for night dresses. Will use Mrs. Barbour's pattern, for drawers, stockings and night dress combined.

Sunday, September 30, 1888

Sun. 30th.

Quite a pleasant Fall day. Had S. School service at our church – when after various talks, readings, singings etc. Mr. Wood gave Ben the right hand {#43, p.65} of fellowship – and he duly became Supt. of the S. S.

A very tiresome process. Am so glad there is to be an awakening in the S. S. – but Ben dreads it.

Of one thing I am sure – there will not be an hour's time spent every Sunday, in "closing thoughts," after the scholars are all tired and hungry.

Monday, October 1, 1888

Monday Oct. 1st.

Ida & Hattie Bruce drove out in the rain yesterday. Poor Babe did not see why she couldn't go "by-by" – "hossy"?

Today is wash-day at our house. Lottie gets through easily before dinner.

Tuesday, October 2, 1888

Tues. 2d.

Fan & Lois came out and spent part of the day – taking lunch with us. Had a good visit. For lunch we had potato soup (quite successful) cold pressed beef (cut in huge slabs – because I did not get into the kitchen in time) potato mashed, egg salad, olives, baked apples with cloves & custard, chocolate (stone cold) and ginger snaps.

Mrs. Watling came to see why I was not at Sappho Club. They are going to sing Mendelssohn's "Midsummer Night's Dream."

She had on some shabby gloves and afterwards sent me a note apologizing on two pages and a haf [sic, half] – for something I had not noticed at all. Did not know she had any gloves on.

Wednesday, October 3, 1888

Wed. 3d.

I feel queer in my stomach. Dyspepsia?

Thursday, October 4, 1888

Thurs. 4th.

Sewing on baby things for winter. Down town {#44, p.66} after tea with Ben – and to prayer-meeting. Preparatory lecture by the new minister Mr. Beal. A very sensible, plain spiritual talk – So different from Hir. [Rev.?] Fairfield.

Friday, October 5, 1888

Friday Oct. 5th.

Mrs. Graham called with an item of Club work for me. "From Dublin to Drogheda." Miss Gray called too, looking as young and bright as ever.

Saturday, October 6, 1888

Sat. 6th.

Ben went to A.A. (by request of Mr. Ballou, of the State Board of Education) to interview a Miss Muir as a candidate for Ben's assistant next year. Found her a "clipper." He went to see Ida and "found her dressing, as usual" – so he says.

Mart expects Kate Utterwick next Thursday to spend the winter. They have a niece of Mary's – Clara Clark – with them. I wonder how the girls will get along. Kate – poor, not very well – expected to work. Clara – rich – paying board – fine looking – stylish. I'll wager it will not last all winter.

Lottie remarks, en passant – that she works too much for \$2.00 – and wishes \$2.50. I was perfectly amazed – for I thought her quite content here. She thinks my work "more tedious" than farm-work with five in the family and milk of four cows to attend to! Says there are so many things to dust and care for.

There. I made myself leave the dusting for her, because Ben told me he wouldn't pay \$2.00 and have me do all the work.

{#44, p.67}

Sunday, October 7, 1888

Sun. 7th.

Lady Lottie found a place today, to work for her board until she finds a place to work for \$2.50, eat with the family, sit in the parlor – no baby etc.

I fear her ladyship will be disappointed.

Home all day except a walk with Ben & baby.

Monday, October 8, 1888

Mon. 8th.

The Strong girls and Ala Ballou invited to tea. I paged [bagged?] around all day, and barely was ready for them at six o'clock. Pink restless and wailing most of the afternoon. She could not understand why she had no ride.

Ben has four or five girls on the string.

Tuesday, October 9, 1888

Tues. 9th.

Mrs. Batchelder sent me a girl – Flora Cattermole – a very quiet, sensible appearing – anxious-to-do-right, pleasant tempered girl, whom I think we shall like; although I hear she was inclined to be a little fast, last year. I do not think it is just to condemn a girl for that, if she is trying to do right.

In the afternoon I went to Sappho Club – Ben taking Ida to ride. Flora came about 5:30.

Wednesday, October 10, 1888

Wed. 10th.

Literary Club at Mrs. Edwards'. I read a letter from Mr. Mahou, on "From Dublin to Drogheda." He gave some very interesting facts about the people living in squalor – the obelisk marking the death of Schomberg – a valiant soldier of William III who besieged Drogheda in 1690 – etc. etc., the robbers that in the last century, infested the roads, the decay of linen manufacturies – the balbriggan manufac. etc. etc.

{#45, p.68}

Thursday, October 11, 1888

Thurs. 11th October. '88

A letter from Minnie Case saying she would like to call upon us next week. Mrs. Putnam called with her grand-daughter, five yrs. old. Ida & she had a gay time. At church in the eve. New minister gone away to marry some couple. Br'er [Brother] Cowell tried to lead the meeting. This is Ridie's birthday.

Friday, October 12, 1888

Frid. 12th.

A rainy day. Ida came out to take little Ida home for two days – so we could go to Detroit
Saturday. Rained – and Ben's watch misled him, so he did not come to take them to the depot – so babe stayed at home.

Social at Cowell's in the eve. 25 people there and I brought home \$2.58.

Forgot to mention episcopal reception for their new rector Mr. Woodruff – held at Mr. Quirk's (there's a name), the largest house in town.

They treated us exceedingly well.

Saturday, October 13, 1888

Sat. 13th.

Left our infant in Lucy's charge for the day, and took the 7:50 train for the Art Loan exhibit at D. It turned dark and rainy while we were in the building – so I bought a waterproof. Went to Fannie Angell's for ~~lunch~~ dinner – and Ben did not have enough. They had chickens, cranberries, corn & beans, potatoes, celery, and fruit for desert [sic, dessert]. Ben did not dare take anything the second time – and they do not eat as much as we do. The children hardly ate anything but a bit of chicken & some grapes. {#45, p.69} We would be frightened if Pink ate so little. Mrs. Cooley and May came too. They had a fine rainy day for shopping.

We enjoyed the pictures very much – and the little visit at Fan's. We went to Wonderland but they did not have much to wonder at that day. Reached home at six, and enjoyed our supper and our baby. She is so much sweeter than Fan's youngsters, I think.

She was a good girlie all day.

Sunday, October 14, 1888

Sun. 14th.

Was going to church, but my pet did not “dickie” nor go to sleep as usual – so I could not leave her. Now – 12:15 she has dickied twice, and lies playing with her dolly.

After all, I had to dress her, without her nap – she tried hard to sleep – for two hours.

After dinner Flora took her for a ride, and then she slept.

Monday, October 15, 1888

Mon. 15th.

A letter from Lois Angell saying she would bring her betrothed. Mr. ~~Whitewhead~~ McLaughlin over to tea next Sat.

Sewing on babe's waists & dawdies. Do not have very good luck. Called on our pastor.

Wednesday, October 17, 1888

Tues – Wed. 17th.

Mrs. Watling and I went down to Mrs. Barbour's to see about the next Club & subjects.

Thursday, October 18, 1888

Thurs. 16. [sic. 18]

Prayer meeting with Flora – Ben was too busy. Mr. Beal is going to be splendid.

He said, among other things: "Beloved, I do {#46, p.70} preach the gospel for a trade – but because woe is me, if I do not preach my Father's word."

He seems very much in earnest.

Friday, October 19, 1888

Frid. Oct. 19th.

Mrs. Lambert has offered me a window-box of plants – which I think is very clever of her.

I called on Miss Rorison – leaving baby at Mrs. Clark's. She had such a good time that she objected strongly to leaving there.

Saturday, October 20, 1888

Sat. 20th.

Lois and Mr. Mc. here for tea. Had a good supper – rather – though of course there were some balks, which were all my fault. When will I learn that salad wants to be lightly mixed with dressing, just before going to the table! The ham was good – and the scalloped oysters – though not quite enough of the latter. The chocolate was on the table when we went out – greatly to my astonishment, as I had told Flora to bring it on with the cake and peaches. But she did not understand me.

Ida literally "made love" to Mr. Mc. all the eve. and did not want to leave him, when bed-time came.

Sunday, October 21, 1888

Sun. 21st.

Flora went to church – and again babe did not have any nap. The second Sunday that she has acted so. Ida came in the P.M. and we took the little trot for a ride. She brought my ring which Mr. Haller has put a sapphire in, where the opal used to be. It makes the diamonds show beautifully. At Y.P.C.E. Society with Ben in the eve. and to church.

Monday, October 22, 1888

Mon. 22d.

Dentist filled tooth.

Tuesday, October 23, 1888

Tues. 23d

Commence paying Flora \$2.50 today – and she is to sew for me, too.

Went to Sappho Club – but Mr. Pease was non est [Latin: not there] – sent word that he supposed so many would be going to the Business College exercises etc. etc. Perfectly absurd! There were a lot of cross females there. Mrs. Barbour came down and we practiced a while together.

Wednesday, October 24, 1888

Wed. 24.

Club at Mr. Sill's. Glad to see sister George back from Chicago. Mrs. Graham wants me to take "Robt. Campbell" for my topic next time.

In the eve. Ben and I called upon the episcopal Minister Mr. Woodruff. He was out; but Mrs. W. was very charming and sweet. Such a shabby parlor! They must be quite straitened in circumstances.

Thursday, October 25, 1888

Thurs. 25.

Mrs. Clark came to see babe, in the morning and we took a little walk. Babe was perfectly jubilant to see "attie Kark."

Ben and I went down and bought a wash-stand and toilet-set for our guest-room. Kate is coming home with Ben, tomorrow.

{#47, p.72} In the eve. we went to church. I have asked Miss Ainsworth (Jessie, I think) to sing soprano with me, Sunday. I cannot make enough noise for Mrs. A. and Mr. Wood.

Friday, October 26, 1888

Friday Oct. 26th. '88

Ben & I called on Mrs. Ellis whose husband died yesterday. They wanted me to sing at the funeral tomorrow, but I have an appt. [appointment] with Dr. Jackson, and must go to A.A. (\$3.00)

We brought Kate home with us, for Sunday. Left babe home with Lucy for the last time. She let her play in the wet grass, and added to her cold.

Saturday, October 27, 1888, and Sunday, October 28, 1888

Sat. 27th. & Sun. 28th.

Kate and babe having grand good times together. It is queer how the little trot takes to some people and objects decidedly to others.

Sang in the choir today. In the P.M. the Barbours & Grace came and we had a sing.

The eve. sermon was "The knife that cuts, a sermon to barbers"!! Moral: We are "called" to any vocation, however humble – and should do our best in every work.

Monday, October 29, 1888

Mon. 29th.

Kate went at 10:30 and Abbie Hitchcock came to dinner and spent the afternoon. She is resting this year – after her dreadful sickness and brain trouble of last year, caused by over-study.

In eve. we listened to a lecture by Lieut. Schwatzky⁸ (?) [sic, Schwatka], an arctic explorer. Told of finding remains of Franklin's explorers.

{#47, p.73}

Tuesday, October 30, 1888

Tues. 30.

I guess Miss Muir of the Univ. will be Ben's assistant next year – according to present prospects.

At Mrs. Watling's for six-handed euchre, in the eve. Her sister-in-law Mrs. Wright of Detroit and a Miss Creery of Pennsylvania (came for Kate Glover's wedding) were visiting there. Had a pleasant time with cider (hard) & cake. Mrs. Wright is very bright and cute – and a fine singer.

Wednesday, October 31, 1888

Wed. 31st.

Henry Post's wedding cards. This is a pleasant day for Miss Glover's wedding, after so long a season of rain.

Down street with Ben – and bought two jars of maiden's hair ferns, to wear tonight. Think it will look pretty over my white dress – and be less common than flowers.

Thursday, November 1, 1888

Thurs. Nov. 1st.

Had a brilliant reception, last eve. Every one was there in holiday attire – had "good music in attendance" – elegant refreshments served by Detroit caterer – the bride looked her prettiest – the house beautifully decorated – and a room full of elegant presents.

Rev. Smith of Boston assisted at the ceremony. (He is the author of the hymn "America.")

We rode home – as it rained during the eve.

⁸ Frederick Schwatka, **Frederick Gustavus Schwatka** (29 September 1849 – 2 November 1892) was a [United States Army](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Army) lieutenant^[1] with degrees in medicine and law, and was a noted explorer of northern Canada and Alaska. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Frederick_Schwatka

Friday, November 2, 1888

Friday 2d.

Mrs. Lambert went to Ladies' Aid Society with me at Mrs. Hinckley's – way the other side of the world. Mr. Ainsworth took us part way, and {#48, p.74} Mrs. George & Mr. A. brought us home.

Eighteen ladies present – and I rec. five or six dollars in dues etc.

Sister Willcox's feelings were hurt about something and she wished me to strike her name from the list. But I didn't, and I guess she will get over it. Mrs. Ainsworth says she will "go and see her." My bonnet came from Pottstown.

Saturday, November 3, 1888

Sat. Nov. 3d.

Made eight calls. It was so pleasant many were away from home.

Sunday, November 4, 1888

Sunday 4th.

Sang in the choir again. A Miss Childs from the country sang with us. I am ashamed to sing in such a loud choir, when every-one tries to bellow louder than Mr. Wood – but cannot. Sermon in the eve. was "Practical Jokes." Text: Whatsoever you do – whether you eat or drink let it be to the glory of God (or something like that). A very good sermon, too. The church was crowded, way in to the p.-meeting-room.

Monday, November 5, 1888

Monday 5th.

Lois A. came at eleven o'clock – and I met her, as babe was asleep. She gave a very interesting talk to the Missionary Society (which met here) on her observations in China (a few of them) and read some from her journal of June 1881. Also had several photographs of temples, shops, the great wall etc. There were twenty-five present. Lois has invited us there for a grand concert the 26th.

{#48, p.75} Down street in the eve. and saw a small torch-light procession of prohibitionists. Tomorrow will be very exciting to all the men and politicians.

Tuesday, November 6, 1888

Tues. 6th.

Election day. Ben is going to vote for Cleveland – although not a democrat. Sappho rehearsal as usual.

Wednesday, November 7, 1888

Wed. 7th.

I guess Harrison is elected president, in spite of Ben's vote.

Sappho Club in the eve. at Prof. Putnam's – a very pleasant time. Listened to a "Verdi" program. Very fine paper by Mrs. George and one by Mrs. Sayles. Music very pretty – some of it – especially Miss Champion's solo from the opera of "Ernani." Mrs. Beale was there.

Thursday, November 8, 1888

Thurs. 8th.

Commenced reading for my paper on "Thomas Campbell" next Wednesday. Rain, rain, rain! Sewing on babe's "dawdies" – but do not feel encouraged about putting them on her – because she is a naughty girl – and does not tell mama: "Dickie."

My thumb is cracked – and so sore I can hardly hold my pen.

Went to P.-M. and only three more ventured out in the rain. Ben was too busy to go. Before service commenced, Mr. Beale told me all about catching, cooking and eating – eels! It seemed funny but was very interesting. He always lived on the south side of Long Island.

{#49, p.76}

Friday, November 9, 1888

Friday Nov. 9th, 1888.

Rain again. Ladies' Aid at Mrs. Higley's – quite a number there, in spite of the rain. Sewed on aprons, and made plans for next Tues. eve. reception.

Saturday, November 10, 1888

Sat. 10th.

Prof. Pease has a little daughter.

Sunday, November 11, 1888

Sun. 11th.

Poor singing at church, as usual, but a good sermon. I am so 'shamed to get up there Sunday after Sunday without having had any choir-rehearsal.

Took babe out for a ride, in the afternoon – stopping at Mr. Wood's and Strong's, on errands. Rather cold.

Monday, November 12, 1888

Monday 12.

Ida & Jane Mahon came on the three o'clock train, to stay all night.

In the eve. we played euchre, and Ben & Jane beat Ida & me. Babe was over-joyed to see Ida. Could say nothing but "attie! attie!" all the day.

Tuesday, November 13, 1888

Tues. 13.

Ida went at 8:30 – Jane at 3:30. In the morning, Jane & I went for a call on the Miss McCorkles.

One of them is a poor sick girl with a tumor which cannot be removed without fatal results – and with a lingering death before her. Yet she is quite cheerful and natural in her manner.

{#49, p.77} Going to the train made me late for rehearsal with Miss Goodison, who is to play my accompaniment tonight. She came to dinner yesterday, and we practiced Blumenthal's "Requital" together.

I missed Sappho Club, today – but took a nap. After tea, I made sandwiches for nearly two hours, and then we went to the reception. Babe did not sleep much last night and I was pretty tired from so much walking today – but managed to stand it 'till after eleven o'clock.

Mr. & Mrs. Beale, Mr. & Mrs. George and Mrs. Platt & Mr. Strong were reception committee.

Ben & I (with some others) were “pushing” committee – so I introduced myself to “no end” of old dames and tried to make them talk. Found some good old parties among them, to.

A Miss Childs from the country sang “Day is done” – and “The Bridge.” Ben lost his best hat.

Wednesday, November 14, 1888

Wednesday 14.

Read my paper on “Thomas Campbell” at Club, at Mrs. Higley’s, and some selections from his poems.

In the eve. there was a Republican jollification meeting because Harrison was elected. Had a torch-light procession with horns and bells and the most uncivilized performance I ever heard in my life.

Thursday, November 15, 1888

Thurs. Nov. 15.

I was scolding babe today for wetting her didies; and when I said “Naughty, naughty baby” she came and patted my cheek and said: “How do? Mama?” I thought that was pretty cute for a girlie not two yrs. old yet for three months.

The other day she saw me lift up my dress to fix my bustle and the little trot ran to the wash-stand and said: “Dickie? Mama?”

She grows more cunning every day.

Rain today, as every Thursday for five or six weeks. Ben & I went to prayer-meeting, and had “Inexcusable excuses” for subject.

The streets are full of youngsters blowing horns and carrying torches, in memory of last night. Pink is frightened to death by them; they make such a hideous racket.

Called on Miss Lambert, across the road.

Friday, November 16, 1888

Friday 16th.

Went out in the country this morning with Miss Lambert. We drove out near Mr. Begole's – after fern-roots, but found only a few roots. The fern leaves had dried up beyond recognition, in most cases.

I filled two basins with roots, which will be brought in the house after they are frozen; and I hope will come out beautifully by Christmas.

Saturday, November 17, 1888

Sat. 17th.

Made a number of calls – found very few in. Must have some new calling-cards. Quite cold.

Male quartette practiced again. Are going to {#50, p.79} commence singing at tomorrow evening's service.

Mr. Key stayed and played cribbage with Ben, and was beaten.

Sunday, November 18, 1888

Sun. 18th.

Wrote to Jen and to Lois A. sending regrets that we could not go there for the Emma Juch⁹ concert 26th. and stay with them.

Rainy towards night.

Monday, November 19, 1888

Mon. 19th.

Mrs. Farnham came to sew. Will fix over my blk. cashmere and mak [sic, make] a dark blue "tea-gown" – or nice wrapper, rather – which I shall need during the winter when I cannot bear the weight of dresses.

Miss Lambert took babe and me for a ride in the bright sun-shine, and we enjoyed it thoroughly.

⁹ Emma Juch, **Emma Johanna Antonia Juch** (July 4, 1861 ^[3] – March 6, 1939) was a popular [soprano](#) opera singer of the 1880s and 1890s from [Vienna, Austria](#). She sang with several companies and later formed her own company. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma_Juch

Tuesday, November 20, 1888

Tues. 20.

Commenced practicing "King Rene's Daughters"¹⁰ at Sappho. (75¢) Mrs. George brought the poem by Hertz for me to read, and see what it is all about. Mrs. Watling wants me to buy the music with her; and I shall do so, as it would not pay me to buy it, when I shall not be able to appear at the concert in March.

Wednesday, November 21, 1888

Wed. 21.

I expected to attend Ladies Aid Society with Mrs. Lambert, going in their carriage – but she thought it was held Friday and went off for a ride – so I "got left."

{#51, p.80} Had plenty to do, though – taking down our bed and moving the furniture so as to make some more room. In the eve, at our young folks' social there were over a hundred present. Had music, recitations and impromptu charades – served doughnuts & coffee. They all seemed to enjoy themselves, after the first awful stiffness had passed away.

Thursday, November 22, 1888

Thurs. Nov. 22. '88

Mr. Sill invited us there "to meet someone we should be interested to see," from 8 to 10 this eve. We heard it was Gov. Luce and so it was – and a plain simple old fellow he is.

Friday, November 23, 1888

Frid. 23.

¹⁰ *King Rene's Daughter*, **Kong Renés Datter** (*King René's Daughter*) is a [Danish](#) verse drama written in 1845 by [Henrik Hertz](#). It is a fictional account of the early life of [Yolande of Lorraine](#), daughter of [René of Anjou](#), in which she is depicted as a beautiful blind sixteen-year-old princess who lives in a protected garden paradise. The play was highly popular in the 19th century. It was translated into many languages, copied, parodied and adapted. The Russian adaptation by [Vladimir Zotov](#) was used as the basis for the 1892 opera [Iolanta](#), written by [Tchaikovsky](#), with libretto by his brother [Modest Ilyich Tchaikovsky](#).^[1]

The name of the central character is given as "[Iolanthe](#)" in the original and in early English versions.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/King_Ren%C3%A9%27s_Daughter

Mrs. Farnham is getting along nicely with my blue wrapper (tea-gown!). Went to consult Dr. Frazer and he says I will be confined the middle or last of April and changed my medicine for "sickness" at my stomach.

Saturday, November 24, 1888

Sat. 24.

Down street in P.M. Choir-meeting at Mr. Ainsworth's in the eve.

Sunday, November 25, 1888

Sun. 25.

Rain & Snow. Ida drove out yesterday and bro't Mrs. Tripp. So we did not expect her today – but lo! She came and brought Kate. We had invited the latter for Thanksgiving, but M. & M. think she should remain there. We shall invite {#51, p.81} Miss Pearson in her place – and have Mr. Miller and Miss Rogers and Mr. Trowbridge.

Monday, November 26, 1888

Mon. 26.

Missionary society at Mrs. Hough's.

Mrs. Farnham came to finish my blue gown. Paid 4.75 for making it – fixing over my cloak and my black dress. Cheap enough.

Tuesday, November 27, 1888

Tues. 27.

We are glad we did not go to the Carreno-Juch-Gleer¹¹ concert at A.A. last night. Madame Carreno's piano did not come, and the concert was delayed so that the Ypsi. people had to leave some of it, to catch the train.

Ladies' Aid Society in the afternoon, and then Sappho Club – where Miss Lambert took Mrs. George and me.

Wednesday, November 28, 1888

Wed. 28.

A letter from Fannie Angell and one (missionary one) from Mrs. A.

Making cake, pudding-sauce, candy etc. for tomorrow.

Thursday, November 29, 1888

Thurs. 29.

Thanksgiving Day. Worked all day, 'till after the company was in the parlor. Poor babe was the excuse for my tardiness, and she slept until 2 o'clock. and then had to be dressed. We had dinner-cards painted for our guests. I took the design for each from one of our after-dinner cups. The young folks seemed to enjoy themselves.

Our bill of fare was:

{#52, p.82}

Vegetable Soup. (clear)

(Flora forgot the rice in it.)

Raw oysters. celery. lemons.

¹¹ Teresa Carreno, **María Teresa Gertrudis de Jesús Carreño García** (December 22, 1853 – June 12, 1917) was a [Venezuelan](#) pianist, [soprano](#), composer, and conductor.^[1] Over the course of her 54-year concert career, she became an internationally renowned [virtuoso](#) pianist and was often referred to as the "[Valkyrie of the Piano](#)".^[2] Carreño was an early adopter of the works of one of her students, American composer and pianist [Edward MacDowell](#) (1860–1908) and premiered several of his compositions across the globe. She also frequently performed the works of Norwegian composer and pianist [Edvard Grieg](#) (1843–1907).^[3] Carreño composed approximately [75 works](#) for solo piano, voice and piano, choir and orchestra, and instrumental ensemble. Several composers dedicated their compositions to Carreño, including [Amy Beach](#) ([Piano Concerto in C-sharp minor](#)) and [Edward MacDowell](#) ([Piano Concerto No. 2](#)). https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Teresa_Carre%C3%B1o

(Girls never ate raw oysters.)

Roast turkey – oyster dressing. (too thin.)

Sweet potatoes.

Irish potatoes. (mashed)

Succotash.

Sweet pickles.

cabbage salad.

Cranberries.

Plum pudding.

orange hard sauce.

Pumpkin pie.

cheese.

Nuts.

candy.

raisins.

Nut-cake.

Kisses.

Chocolate.

Some of them tried to eat all of each course; and Mr. Miller folded his napkin three several times, thinking we were through.

We sat down a little before three o'clock and assisted each other to rise at half-past-four.

Had games in the eve. Mr. & Mrs. Beale came in, also Mr. Lodeman (for a brief call).

Passed confectionary and raspberry shrub. Mr. Beale & Mrs. B. joined into the games with much spirit.

Had a long session – from 2:30 until 10:30. It really was not their fault though, for when they started to go, Ben said "The first one who leaves the house is a thief"!

[Undated newspaper clipping about Ben and Jennie D'Ooge's Thanksgiving dinner party with Michigan State Normal School students]

Prof. and Mrs. D'Ooge gave a pleasant dinner party to four Normal students and also in the evening entertained Rev. and Mrs. W. T. Beale and Prof. Lodeman.

Friday, November 30, 1888

Friday 30th.

Baking cake in the morning. Made fig cake because we had some figs left – chocolate, and yellow-cake. Will have some lemon wafers, which Mr. Holmes gets for {#52, p.83} me in Detroit.

Miss Lambert took me to deliver verbal invitations – except where people were away. Then I left a card saying, [vertical lines drawn on either side to suggest a card]

Mrs. B. L. D'Ooge

at home

Saturday Dec. 1st.

4 o'clock tea.

Ida will come, I hope, and bring napkins, dishes, spoons etc.

She and Mrs. George will pour tea. I found some rather pretty flowers at one of the green-houses.

When I came home, the dearest, sweetest little white birdie came dancing out to meet me, with a kiss for mama – and Flora said she had been a very good girlie.

I do not know what is the matter, though, with her sleeping. For the last three or four days she cannot sleep as she used to I'm going to retire early tonight.

Saturday, December 1, 1888

Sat. Dec. 1st.

Continued on next page.

[Undated newspaper clipping with two articles, side by side, one a "humorous" write-up of Jennie D'Ooge's tea party and the other about the upcoming March 1889 Sappho Club concert]

ADDITIONAL LOCAL.

[Added in pen between section header and article title] By Miss Lambert – Barbarous!

Four O'clock Tea.

Yes, that's what they said it was, but law sakes, these new-fangled customs do upset a body so! When Mrs. Prof. D'Ooge said she wanted me and my daughter Mehitabel to come over to her house last Saturday afternoon from four to six to meet some friends of hers and have a cup of tea, I reckoned we'd do just as we used to when I was a girl, and as good lookin' and chipper as any of 'em, if I do say it that shouldn't. My, what times we

did have them days! I used to put on my best black bombazine gown, with a beautiful white kerchief and a string of gold beads round my neck, and my hair brushed just as smooth and shiny as satin—mother always said, “Handsome is as handsome does,” and that I [cut off here]

Sappho Concert.

The ladies of the Sappho Club are practicing for a grand concert to be given in the month of March, the exact date not yet definitely settled, The program promises to afford several rich treats. There will be two weird choruses from Mendelssohn’s “Midsummer Night’s Dream,” and the charming little German legend of the sleeping beauty presented in “Brier Rose,” but the rarest, most enjoyable of all will be the operetta, “King Rene’s Daughter,” by Hertz. It is founded on a very pretty little story said to be more truth than fiction.

In days of old, King Rene, of Spain, was at enmity with another royal family, and the only terms of peace that could be agreed upon embraced the condition that Rene should give his daughter in marriage to the son of his enemy, both being [cut off here]

{#53, p.84}

Every-one came – and all pronounced my “tea” a success.

The appended account, written by Miss Lambert is too disgusting for anything. I talked to her in such a way that I am sure she will never do so any more.

A lapse.

Tuesday, December 18, 1888

Tues. Dec. 18th.

I have been very busy printing calendars and making “Cook’s Comforts” for the Fair & Xmas.

Flora’s beau came today, and she has gone to her friend Hattie’s for a little vacation. It could not have happened at a more inconvenient time. Tried to get Lucy but she is so “very busy, getting ready to teach next Spring”!!! Horrors!

I can get along all right, if it were not for the Fair work.

Wednesday, December 19, 1888

Wed. 19th.

Mrs. Strong died this morning at 5 o'clock. Ben & I called there today. The funeral is to be Friday.

Afterwards I went to the fair where we were arranging the goods for the sale next day.

Thursday, December 20, 1888

Thurs. 20th.

Flying around to do up the work so as to go down and help sell things. The kitchen {#53, p.85} memory-cushions are selling well; but at the price: 25 cts. we must sell 24 of them before we can begin making any-thing. Will never get into such a business again.

Friday, December 21, 1888

Friday 21.

Sat up late working on those miserable cushions – taking the second dozen down today. And to think we only make 10¢ on one. My ten calendars that I painted went for \$2.50 – and the most we can make on 3 doz. cushions is \$3.00.

We attended Mrs. Strong's funeral today. They are all so brave, and contain their feelings remarkably. There were many beautiful flowers from Grand Rapids, and from Prof. S's scholars.

Afterwards we helped put the house in order, and then I went to our fair-rooms.

2 prs. of the slippers I knit have gone, and that means 2.50 for the society – so I have done my share, even if the other pair does not sell.

Flora back today – and we are glad to see her.

Saturday, December 22, 1888

Sat. 22.

Last day appointed for the fair. We have done quite well, in spite of our small beginnings. Babe has her eye-teeth and stomach-teeth – now she has only four more "baby teeth" to start, and we are thankful.

Sunday, December 23, 1888

Sun. 23.

Ida & Hortie drove out. Lill and uncle M[orwick] have gone to Syracuse.

Monday, December 24, 1888

Monday 24th. Dec.

Down street with Ben seeing to Xmas things. Sent Fan a small work-basket lined with lilac satin – and Lois a feather pen, gilded. To little ma a satin work-bag from the Fair – and to each of the auntie's [sic] a kitchen "Cook's Comfort," all from Pink. Rec. a little bag (babe calls it a pail [pay-yul]) of sea-moss, from the Codington cousins. Gave Flora a Japanese fan and embroidered hdkchf and some candy. We have for Ida a pretty waste-basket of Indian work, a pair of button-hole scissors and a "Cook's Comfort." Warm & rainy.

Tuesday, December 25, 1888

Tues. 25th.

A warm Christmas day. Rained all night, but today we have only an occasional drizzle. Ida & Hortie B[ruce] came with Fan and Father on the cars. Ida brought us lots of presents. She gave us a beautiful silver basket for spoons filled with preserved fruit and some Dutch herring. Fan sent, by her, a handsome black satin hdkchf-case embroidered with gold silk. Lois – a pretty little rose-jar, filled. Cousin Lill Follet sent a lovely white and gold after-dinner coffee-cup & saucer, and a nice book for baby. Ida brought babe fine doll, with real hair and a red hat. All dressed like a little school-girl, also a book. She had a hairy goat from Grandpa – a little turtle that runs, from May Lambert – a wooly sheep from aunt Ridie – a box of wooden animals from Grandma – a little flannel {#54, p.87} dog with a very saucy tail from aunt Jen, a nice book, an elephant, and a harmonicon (small size) from papa & mamma, and little fool with cap and bells from uncle Mart, a lovely doll from aunt Ida – and book from aunt Lill, and goat from Gra'pa.

Kate U. sent us a match-safe and a Xmas card. Papa has sent for the "Art Interchange" for me, and gave me some pretty flowers – chrysanthemums (white, lemon, and pink) and begonias.

I gave him a nice satin neck-tie and a glass ink-stand, which he had teased for. We had quite a good dinner, if I do say so. Tomato soup, celery, roast ducks (stuffed with onion flavor), cranberries, olives, peas, potatoes, cabbage salad, snow pudding and Eng. plum pudding (latter sent us by Mrs. Holmes), coffee, cake and confections.

Little Ida behaved like a lovely Darling, and had such a good visit with her Grandpa, who seemed very happy with her. She seems to wake him up as no-one else can.

Father left on 3 o'clock train, and the girls went at four. The dear baby is getting so good about saying: bye-bye without any fussing except when I go; and she is improving in that respect.

She is perfectly happy with all her books and play-things.

We all had a happy, happy day. ~~Ida brought us a beautiful silver spoon basket, and Lill sent a white and gold after dinner coffee cup, Fan a satin hdkeh case and Lois a rose jar.~~

{#55, p.88}

Wednesday, December 26, 1888

Wed. Dec. 26.

Ben and I down street in the rain bying [sic, buying] presents for the children's "fish-pond" at church tonight. I got several calendars to paint for U.Y. gifts.

In the eve, we had songs and recitations by the youngsters, a flowery speech by bro. Cowell and then came the fishing for presents, which they all enjoyed. Jessie Ainsworth, R. George and I hooked on the gifts behind the curtain.

I had a head-ache but it passed away, with the evening's fun.

Thursday, December 27, 1888

Thurs. 27th.

Ben left for Lansing on the eight o'clock train and babe and I went to A.A. in the afternoon, leaving Flora in charge of the house.

Auntie Ida met us at the door, and was so glad to see us. We sat up and visited quite late – Ida helping me darn my stockings, of which I took a goodly number. Hortie was making trimming for a shawl for sister Hattie. Mrs. Mahon sent Ida a pr. of caraffes [sic, carafes] for the table.

Ed. sent us each a box of oranges, and one for May Cooley (the latter half eaten on the road, so we'll fill it partially from ours. There were over twelve dozen in a box, and he sent four boxes. Just like him. Nan writes that she thinks of coming north next summer. The Lovings came over and worshiped at baby's shrine for a while.

{#55, p.89}

Friday, December 28, 1888

Friday Dec. 28.

I sent my report of the Fair to be read today. We cleared about \$80.00.

Fan, Lois and Mrs. Angell called, also Mart. – inviting us there Sat. eve. I doubt if Ben will want to stay over.

Babe entertained them all with her cute little ways. If she hiccoughs she says: “koose me!” When papa lies in bed late, mornings she calls, from her chair: “G’up, lazy-bones.” She recites: “Rockaby baby – ‘tee top – win’ bows – kadie wock!” Her papa tries to coax her to say “I love papa” – but his spirit is so strong within her that she plagues him a while by saying first: I love mama, I love attie, I love uncle Martie etc.

Saturday, December 29, 1888

Sat. 29.

Ben came from Lansing last night and when 10 o’c. came, this morning, off he started home. Had invited Mr. Hull to spend Sunday with us. I went to Cooley’s and Angell’s in the A.M. and they showed me all their pretty things. Some exquisite embroidered tea-cloths from Venice, among them. Cooleys invited me to remain for lunch, but I couldn’t.

After our dinner I packed my little trunk and satchel of oranges. Ida will bring the rest. Left at 2:43.

Mr. Hull came at 10:30.

Sunday, December 30, 1888

Sun. 30.

Head ache. Ben & Mr. H. went to church in the morning – and Flora. I stayed {#56, p.90} home and made dessert (orange float) and salad – and took “bromo-caffeine” and cured my head.

At Barbours’ for 5 o’c. lunch – had raw oysters, salad, bread & butter cake & chocolate.

We are listening to such poems as these now-a-days. “Rock-a-bye-baby, On tee-top! Win’ b’ows, Kadie wock,” and “One-two-fee Bum’ bee, looser koes, Down goes babie” which are babe’s versions of the classics, and she recites them without prompting, and with great expression.

Monday, December 31, 1888

Monday 31st.

Mr. Hull left on eleven o'clock train.

Ben has brought Auerbach's "On the Heights" for me to read.

Tuesday, January 1, 1889

Tues. Jan. 1st. 1889.

Ida & Hortie came out for dinner. Ida brought me a pretty glass sauce-dish that I coveted, when home. She spoils me. We had nice roast chicken, thick bean soup, potato squash, vegetable salad etc. (When will I learn that rolled cracker swells and thickens soup, five minutes after putting in!!) Our mince-pie was nearly cold and not sweet enough. But we will know better next time. ~~Mrs.~~

Wednesday, January 2, 1889

Wed. 2d.

Ben and I called at Strong's and George's in the eve. Mrs. Graham and Mrs. Murphy called in the afternoon.

Thursday, January 3, 1889

Thurs. 3d

Mrs. Sayles, Mrs. Jenness and Mrs. Owen {#56, p.91} called while I was down street, paying my debts.

Friday, January 4, 1889

Friday 4th.

Have added to our list of recitations: "Ding dong bell"¹² – Pussy – well, 'Oo puttee in ? Ittie Donnie Green 'Oo puttee out ? big Dack 'out!"

Ben and I attended a church tea at Wilcox's, leaving the sweet girlie for Fo'y [Flora] to put in bed. She thinks the world of "Foy," now.

Saturday, January 5, 1889, and Sunday, January 6, 1889

Sat. 5th. Sunday 6th.

Finished reading "On the Heights" and do not think very much of it. It has one fault common to most novels of two volumes: that of dragging towards the close. It gives a good idea of German court life and of the highland peasants; but throughout the whole, one is impressed with the thought that the author is a would-be philosopher with the most exalted ideas of his own intellect. He puts a not over-brilliant remark in the mouth of a character, and then stands the rest of them in a circle around him, to "oh" and "ah" at his wonderful mental attainments.

Went to church and did not sing. Had a cold – but shall not sing any-more, any-way.

Monday, January 7, 1889

Monday 7th.

Reading for a paper on Robt. Southey at Club, Wednesday. Not a very interesting subject. Although belonging to the so-called "Lake School" – he had none of the merit {#57, p.92} of Coleridge & Wordsworth. He lived 1774-1843. Was a stiff, conventional, eminently proper author; but unfeeling and un-inspired as a poet. His wife was Coleridge's wife's sister.

Went to "Home Miss. Society" at 6:30 and the first service of week of prayer at 7:30. Mr. and Mrs. Cheney (Baptist minister) sat next to us. They are a bright, interesting little couple, and we wish we might know them better.

Tuesday, January 8, 1889

Tues. Jan. 8th.

¹² *Ding Dong Bell*, "**Ding Dong Bell**" or "**Ding Dong Dell**" is a popular [English language nursery rhyme](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ding_Dong_Bell). It has a [Roud Folk Song Index](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ding_Dong_Bell) number of 12853.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ding_Dong_Bell

Rec. my first number of "Art Interchange,"¹³ with a gorgeous study of red and yellow tulips, all in creases and folds. I wrote asking them if they could not roll them instead of folding them five times. A letter from Nan – claiming that they have answered all our letters. Well – perhaps they have. Warm and rainy. Never heard of such winter weather.

Wednesday, January 9, 1889

Wed. 9th.

Sent cards to various delinquent members of L.A. [Ladies' Aid] Society, hoping to obtain the needed \$10. to complete am't [amount] of our interest money due on the church mortgage Jan. 15. (\$120.)

Thursday, January 10, 1889

Thurs. 10th.

My dear husband's 29th birthday. He rec. from mother a pr. of winter over-shoes and from Jen a collar button which I knew wouldn't suit him – so, before he saw it, I exchanged it for a pretty solid one – more befitting to my "Ba's" {#57, p.93} age and dignity (!!). Ida gave him a much-needed cushion for his school chair and I finished a crayon sketch which father D'Ooge commenced over fifty yrs. ago.

It is of an old Hollander filling his pipe – and he has been poised in mid-air all these years without a seat under him, nor a table for his tobacco. Had it framed in gilt for Ben's study; and he is very much pleased with it.

Friday, January 11, 1889

Friday 11th.

I forgot to mention, last Wednesday eve. the Musin concert co. which we enjoyed very much – especially the violinist himself.

¹³ *Journal of Women's History*: "It Is Surprising That There Are Any Happy Wives" These publications, begun in the 1870s and 1880s, circulated throughout the country and reached many areas and classes beyond the circle of elite urban tastemakers. One such publication, the *Art Interchange*, was established in 1878 by Candace Wheeler (1827-1923), a successful textile designer and founder of the New York Society of Decorative Art. <https://muse.jhu.edu/article/363800/pdf>
The *Art Interchange*: A Household Journal - <https://books.google.com/books?id=IGpAAQAAMAAJ&pg=PA1#v=onepage&q&f=false>

Tuesday, January 15, 1889

Tues. 15th

Called on Miss Childs and Mrs. Chapman – neighbor Congregationalists, and new comers.

In the eve. Mr. Cowell gave a talk on “Air and Steam” as applied to locomotives – worth about ½ a cent. (cost 10 cts.) and enriched the coffers of our L. A. S. by \$18.00!

Wednesday, January 16, 1889

Wed. 16th.

Sappho Club met here. Between 40 and 50 ladies present.

[Undated newspaper article about the Sappho Club’s monthly meeting]

Sapphos.

This club held its regular monthly meeting last evening with Mrs. Prof. D’Ooge. As we have previously mentioned, Donizetti, the famous composer of 85 operas, as the the [sic] subject for the evening. Miss Mary B. Putnam read an essay, Miss Cheever and Mrs. Pack furnished one overture, and Mr. and Mrs. John A. Miller the other. Mr. M. J. Pease and Mrs. F. H. Pease sang the duet, “While thus around, joy hovers,” from Donizetti’s Favorita. Misses Leda Bellows and Emma Barr sang, “Oh, haste, Crimson Morning,” and Mrs. Tyler a solo, Comobello. It was a very enjoyable evening to all present.

Thursday, January 17, 1889

Thurs. 17.

Wrote to Lill Mills to come out for the Jubilee Singers’ concert next week. Ida is getting cuter every day. I heard her talking to her dolly: “Lulu, you must be sure and tell mama ‘dickie,’ Lulu. Dickie-ta? (chair) Lulu?” {#58, p.94} Then she pulled up Lulu’s clothes and put her – head down – on her chair. She and papa had a serious time last night during the first of the eve. The wind blew so hard and kept her awake, so of course she complicated matters by “dicky-ing.” Papa

finally succeeded however by means of moral (?) suasion. She writes numerous letters to Gra'ma, now-a-days.

Friday, January 18, 1889

Friday Jan. 18. '89

L.A.S. met here – about seventeen present. Babe was lovely and entertaining, only occasionally waxing noisy in her singing and chattering. Had Mrs. Clark come to tea, and as Mrs. Holmes lingered so patiently, I had to invite her. Mr. Clark came for tea – and Mr. H. for a little call and to escort her home. Also “our Tillie.”

I do not care to write about our supper. Had rice and meat croquettes that flew all to pieces and absorbed all the lard possible, etc. etc. etc.

After the Holmeses went we played euchre; and then Mr. C. had a good time, because we beat the others.

Saturday, January 19, 1889

Sat. 19.

Very cold, but babe and I went for a brisk “bye-bye” around three blocks. Miss Putnam called – and Miss Lane. In the eve. we had invited Miss McMahon & Pierce – Mr. St. John and Brooks, to spend the eve. Played dominoes, jack straws, etc., passed raspberry shrub and cookies – had a good time, and Babe slept without a waking once.

{#58, p.95}

Sunday, January 20, 1889

Sun. 20th.

Positively my last appearance in the choir. They are getting up a chorus-choir to commence next Sunday.

Monday, January 21, 1889

Mon. 21.

We are laboring on next summer's clothes for little Ida pet. Nine prs. drawers, skirts, aprons, dresses etc. I am just out of ink, and Ben's is way up stairs in his study.

XXXXXX

Thursday, January 31, 1889

Thurs. 31st.

Ben off for Grand Rapids. It is the close of a term, and he has a day vacation – so he will stay at G.R. until Sunday night.

Very cold.

Friday, February 1, 1889

Friday Feb. 1st.

This day is memorable in the annals of this house because of some apple fritters which we had for dinner. Flora sick all day, & I sick all night – and both sick on

Saturday, February 2, 1889

Sat. 2d.

so we did not accomplish nearly all we had planned to do, while Ben was away. Ida came out and surprised us – will stay over night. I found her, on returning from the library, where I read all the P.M. on a paper for Sappho Club, next Wednesday on "Bach's works." It takes a great am't of reading and I enjoy it. Having a good visit with "sister Ida."

{#59, p.96}

Sunday, February 3, 1889

Sun. Feb. 3d.

At home and finishing up my head-ache. Ida left at 2:30. Reading "Bach" books.

Monday, February 4, 1889

Monday 4th.

Papa home in time for breakfast. Had a good visit with all the home folks.

After dinner Mr. Ainsworth came for me to attend a "confab" at Mrs. George's with Mrs. A. planning a social for next Friday eve.

A church tea – where we furnish the refreshments and where they will spring the church debt on them, and try to raise some money by subscription.

Tuesday, February 5, 1889

Tues. 5th.

Babe doesn't sleep, today, for some reason.

Very cold. But we are out for at least a short "bye bye" every day. I expect the neighbors are shocked sometimes to see Ida start out without any veil; but her sweet cheeks are as red as apples when we get home.

Wednesday, February 6, 1889

Wed. 6th.

Finished my Bach paper and copied it under difficulties, when Pink should have been asleep but was not.

{#60, p.96}

[Newspaper article dated February 6, 1889, describing in detail the proceedings of the Sappho Club's evening dedicated to Johann Sebastian Bach]

Music Matters.

By H. R.

Last Wednesday evening, the Sappho Club enjoyed the hospitality of Mrs. Prof. H[?]. The number present was small, probably on account of the union meetings now being held, or the unusually cold weather. The subject of the evening was Bach. The program (from this new method of pronunciation, possibly we should spell it program) opened with a Prelude and Fugue by Miss Ruth Putnam. Bach's music requires careful study,

and this is was evident Miss Putnam had given. Mrs. T. C. Owen read a very interesting paper on the life of the composer, and Miss Mamie Latson followed with a Slumber Long, which has been called "the most beautiful lullaby ever written." Miss Latson's singing is always enjoyable, and her audience showed decided pleasure, but no doubt she herself would have been glad of more time for study of this song than the committee of the Sappho Club can usually give singers when entirely new music is chosen. We shall hope to hear Miss Latson again in this charming song.

Miss Lutie Lee gave a Gavotte in G Minor. Her playing was very pleasing, and the fact that she was independent of notes added to the enjoyment of her hearers. Both the pianists had the firm, sure touch that is so comfortable for the listener, and testified to the training of a skillful teacher. The excellent paper on the Works was written by Mrs. D'Ooge, but owing to her inability to be present, was read by Miss Mary Putnam. Mrs. D'Ooge seemed to have taken especial pains to mention the works of which the musicians had already given us some knowledge. This is very essential. This closed the program, which was shorter than usual on account of the illness of some who were to take part. [Added in pencil] P. 96

At the suggestion of Mrs. Pease it was decided to have this evening with Bach repeated at some future meeting, as the eminence of the composer makes it desirable for a musical society to have a more intimate acquaintance with him than one evening allows. It was also thought that so excellent a program should be enjoyed by more than were resent Wednesday evening. The next meeting of the club will be with Mrs. T. C. Owen, and will be a miscellaneous program, the first part consisting of Slumber Songs. Bach's own definition of music may well close a notice of an evening devoted to that great composer.

"That it minister solely to the honor of God and refreshment of the spirit, whereof if one take not heed, it is no proper music, but devilish din and discord."

[Added in pencil at the bottom:] 2-6-1888 [sic, 1889]

{#59, p.96}

Thursday, February 7, 1889

Thurs. 7.

Made two large cakes for the social and had good luck. Also furnish 3 doz. fried-cakes, sugar and 25¢ for milk. I went to prayer-meeting but found the church dark – and union services at the Presbyterian church. I couldn't think of going.

{#59, p.97}

Friday, February 8, 1889

Friday 8th. '89

My sweet baby is playing as happy as a little kitten & wrapping "Lulu" up warm and taking her "bye bye" about the house, singing all the time. Babe recites:

Ding dong bell – pussy 'well – 'oo puttee in – little Donnie Green 'oo puttee out – Big Dack 'Out!

She puts great force into her "elocuting." She recites, also, without prompting: "Three ittie kitties – lossie mitties – ay began to ky. O mammie deah – here see! here see! our mitties we have 'lost." etc. – closing with "mee-how mee-how."

Also "Ittie Bo Peep," "Rock-a-bye" and doud'ee ky," and "Dickery Dock" and has commenced to learn: "Now I lay me" – I started it the other night, and she hurried out to tell "Foy" I "praydelord" which was all she could remember.

She seems most remarkable to mama – when I remember the little thing is not 2 yrs. old yet.

Wrote to Fan.

Saturday, February 9, 1889

Sat. 9th.

I left home about five o'clock. returning at ten and finding everything all right. Jo Sill brought babe a kitten (a dirty little thing) and it had a fit while we were away. It has a large, pathetic eye which I think points to an early death, but babe is perfectly delighted with her "kittie."

{#61, p.98} The tea passed off nicely – and we raised by subscriptions \$1400. towards the \$2000. mortgage to be paid. Ben subscribed \$150.00 and I \$50. to be paid in four yrs.

Called, today on Mrs. Long, Mrs. Cheney and the Putnams. Miss Towner called and Miss Pearson who took Thanksgiving dinner with us. She stayed to tea with us.

Sunday, February 10, 1889

Sunday Feb. 10th. '89

A bright, beautiful day. Babe and I at home. I do not go out so much, in the day-time as I do sometimes.

Baby is happy as a lark – playing with her dolly & cab.

After dinner we took a nice bye-bye, around the block.

Reading "Felix Holt."

Monday, February 11, 1889

Monday 11th.

Babe amuses herself and her mama by spreading out her favorite old silk hdkchf on the arm of the big chair in the sitting-room and saying "Poor baby, sick baby awfu' sick Mama!" And when I turn to look at her, the little rogue bursts out laughing.

She plagues her poor papa by saying – when he asks her whose baby she is – "Mama's baby, Mama's darling baby!" and then papa weeps – greatly to her delight.

More snow, and cold; so it is very good sleighing. Babe is kept running to the windows constantly, to see the "ding-dong on the cur-ters." Last night Ben & I went to hear the evangelist who has been laboring here for two weeks. Could stand it only 'till about half-past-eight. The flattest, stalest, most unprofitable talk I ever heard. And our church is to be taxed \$25.00 towards his support!!

{#61, p.99}

Tuesday, February 12, 1889

Tues. 12th.

Mart comes for tea, tonight, and to lecture at the Normal. Also, wash-day – also I made pear pickles, washed the morning dishes, frosted a cake, fixed scalloped oysters for supper and hash balls for breakfast, made biscuit and a small loaf of bread and fussed around 'till I got a back-ache.

The sweetest girlie in the world helped mama good. She tells me "dickie" every time, now; and is as good as a kitten all day long.

[Undated newspaper notice of the Ladies' Literary Club's upcoming meeting, hosted by Jennie D'Ooge]

The Ladies' Literary Club will meet next week Wednesday, at 3 P.M. with Mrs. Benjamin D'Ooge, Ballard St. The afternoon will be devoted to Oxford; its University and Colleges, Churches and other public buildings, together with many of its great men.

[Undated newspaper notice of Prof. D'Ooge's upcoming lecture; unclear if Martin L. or Benjamin L. D'Ooge]

Prof. D'Ooge will deliver a lecture at Ypsilanti, in the Normal course, on Feb. 12 h. His subject will be "Life in Greece."

Wednesday, February 13, 1889

Wed. 13th.

Th[covered up by newspaper clipping]ded house last night. They "like better" concerts and shows like Von Finkelstein's.

After the lecture, we gathered around the grate fire and had ginger-snaps and some of mother's wine. M. says he brought six gals. of wine in the fall – and it is all gone, now. While they were in Greece they drank a pt. apiece each dinner & lunch.

Thursday, February 14, 1889

Thurs. 14th.

Making Ida's skirts and aprons. Miss Wood of Ann Arbor called. I had Ladies' Lit. Club here, yesterday.

Friday, February 15, 1889

Frid. 15th.

A reception tonight at Miss Gray's – from eight to eleven – given for her sister. Ben went but I draw my line at the last church social at Mr. George's. This is Father's 74th birthday.

Saturday, February 16, 1889

Sat. 16th.

Very slippery and foggy. Babe and I at home all day. Am glad the choir do not meet here again. Babe could not sleep – for their racket tonight.

{#62, p.100}

Sunday, February 17, 1889

Sunday Feb. 17th, 1889.

Melting, but still very slippery. Guess we must try and get in our new sheets that have been out bleaching (?) under the snow for a month or more. Babe is singing – and getting the tune too – Happy Day – “Happy Day, When Jesus washed my sins away.”

She sings the tune, too, of “Three little Kittens,” so that part of it is recognizable.

Today it was so mild Papa took the Sweet for a walk – went to see the Barbour’s.

Monday, February 18, 1889

Monday 18th.

Cold. Committee meeting to devise entertainment for Y.P.S.C.E. social¹⁴ at Ainsworth’s Friday eve. I told them about the pantomime of the “Milliners” which we had in A.A. years ago. It seemed to strike them favorably, and one of them wrote out full directions, at my dictation. I also found two people to sing as their committee was somewhat disabled and did not seem to be very active.

Tuesday, February 19, 1889

Tues. 19th.

Mrs. George came, after Sappho Club. We talked about the concert in March. Hope I shall be able to go. Have promised 3 doz. doughnuts for the social. Rec. samples of pretty, fine goods from Detroit, and sent for material, for two nice baby dresses & trimming. Have four or five left from last time.

How can I ever keep a record of my sweet girlie’s cute sayings – they come so fast! She seems to so little to be sharpening (?) her pencil {#62, p.101} with some scissors – or putting things away for mamma in closets, drawers and cupboards – and to talk so much original nonsense. In the morning she says to her dolly: “Morning Lulu! Pity well, t’ank ‘oo Lulu?” The other day I heard her: “O, my gracious – Ethel (ragdoll) got tockies – Ethel got no s’oes ‘tall!”

¹⁴ Young People’s Society of Christian Endeavour, The **Young People’s Society of Christian Endeavor** was founded in [Portland, Maine](#), in 1881 by [Francis Edward Clark](#), as an interdenominational Christian youth society encouraging them to “work together to know God in Jesus Christ”. Operating internationally today as **World’s Christian Endeavor Union**, the society’s professed objective is “to promote an earnest [Christian](#) life among its members, to increase their mutual acquaintanceship, and to make them more useful in the service of [God](#).”
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Young_People%27s_Society_of_Christian_Endeavour

When Flora had not time to play with her, and said "I can't" – "why Foy! Don't say I can't – dat's naughty!" When Papa whines and plays he is sick she says, emphatically "Don't b'ieve (believe it)" And she told him, when he was plaguing her, the other day "Go to g'ass Papa!" (Very saucy, but awfully cunning.)

Every morning, when we have corn-muffins and maple syrup – papa calls it "bread and 'lasses" – and she says: "Beddy-syrup! Don't say 'lasses papa." She often asks for Aunt Nannie's bakky (the Christmas basket from Nan) and, taking it, says: "Good bye, Mrs. D'Ooge – I going 'c'ool! (school)"

The Darling will be 2 yrs. old, in about a week. She says every night: "Mama, I praydelord! and fixes her hands and says most of ~~Lord's~~ prayer "Now I lay me" without prompting.

Wednesday, February 20, 1889

Wed 20th.

Am reading: "Robert Elsmere," by a Mrs. Warde whom no-one ever heard of before, that I know of. It is talked of by every-one; and Mr. Beale's next Sunday eve. sermon is upon it. Mr. Sunderland, of A.A. Unitarian Church has preached four sermons on it, I believe.

{#63, p.102}

Thursday, February 21, 1889

Thurs. 21st. Feb. '89

I know that many old ladies are shocked because our girlie is out every day – this cold weather. But if only for a few moments, it does her good, and she has not had a cold but once this winter.

Ben and I at service in the eve. Had a lovely sleigh-ride in the afternoon, taking the sweetest baby in Michigan.

Friday, February 22, 1889

Friday 22d.

At Missionary meeting (O. Ladies) at Mrs. Ainsworth's and a committee meeting afterwards to rehearse the pantomime. It will be very funny – so every one says. Grace Barbour will sing for us tonight – also a Mr. Stevens whom Mr. Moss told me about. Very cold.

Saturday, February 23, 1889

Sat. 23d.

Ben went with the Barbours, last night – and said every-thing passed off nicely – and every-one laughed heartily at our pantomime. Had plenty of doughnuts too – I sent 4 doz. for fear there might not be enough. Ben is not Pres. now. At the election of officers he put up Lillie Strong in his place. So I shall not feel as great a responsibility, now.

Ben to Schoolmaster's Club at A.A. – called on Ida and took dinner with Mart. Ida's girl sprained her ankle and the poor little sister has had a hard time with eight in the family and no help. Mart wanted to send babe a fruit cake! Ben assured him we had lots of them at home. Mary sent recipe for bean-soup. It has wine, eggs, lemon and every-thing on the earth or under the earth in it.

Mrs. Beale called.

{#63, p.103}

Sunday, February 24, 1889

Sunday Feb. 24th.

Cold again. We must turn one of our thermometers out doors to see how cold it is. Babe and mama home.

Monday, February 25, 1889

Monday 25.

Attended an opera! given by the Normal M.&L.C. – It was Flotaw's "L'Ombra" – very light and quite pretty. Only four characters appeared.

There was so much clenching of hearts, clasping of hands and wild, despairing wails mixed up with gay wine-drinking and love passages – that we had to laugh at it all. But there was an innocent, impressionable Normal girl in front of us, who wept copiously when the hero, taking farewell of his sweet-heart and the rest, in order to rush off the stage and die for a friend whom he closely resembled – paused to sing in a quartette which was very pretty and low and sweet.

My last appearance in the opera-house, this season.

X X X X X X X X

Thursday, February 28, 1889

Thursday 28th.

Our Darling's second birthday. When asked her age, she answers promptly: "two years old"!

We are horrified – upon reviewing her accomplishments to see that she recites ten little rhymes – sings three songs, carrying the tune very plainly and knows about every-thing that goes on around her. We have registered a vow not to teach her so fast. She learns so easy, it is a great temptation to tell her about things. But we "must not do so," all the old ladies say."

{#64, p.104} Ida and Jane Mahon drove out for dinner, bringing a "1889" silver spoon from aunt Ida – and also from auntie a pretty blanket for the new "T.J." and two knit bands from Mrs. Tripp. Little Ida rec. from Papa & mama a little horse-on-a-stick to ride "dap [?] horsey" and a brilliantly illustrated story of "Puss-in-Boots." From Grandma cloth for two pretty white dresses, from aunt Jen a beautiful cambric book for pictures which she enjoys immensely – from aunt Ridie two prs. of drawers – and aunt Nell a pretty pr. of shoes. There also came a letter from Ridie containing large round kisses from the four boys, marked on one page. Congratulations from Kate and all but Mart & Mary.

Babe has discovered a blot of ink on Foy's apron and exclaims: "For pity's sake! what dirty appey!"

Friday, March 1, 1889

Friday March 1st.

The sweet thing says her little prayer, now, regularly, without waiting to be told – and only needs prompting in two or three places.

When she has on her "nitey" she fixes her sweet hands and looks up saying: "Mama, I praydelord!"

She plays on the stairs with her three dolls just like a big girlie – talking and whispering confidentially to them – putting them to sleep, patting them and singing "Bye-o baby" and saying "Now go sleep like a lady, Ethel," or "Lulu" or "John," as the case may be.

Rainy & foggy, today.

Saturday, March 2, 1889

Sat. Mar. 2d.

Rainy again. I have not been out since Thursday. Ben went, tonight to a reception at the Normal and a party at old Mr. Foote's. Got home about half-past-eleven, and found me asleep on the parlor-sofa.

Sunday, March 3, 1889

Sunday 3d.

Mary W's 40th birthday. I wrote to Kate & to Ridie and mother, thanking for birthday remembrances to baby. Finished "Robert Elsmere" last week. He reminds me of cousin Harmon Follett, who was so full of ambition and of plans for earnest work, without adequate strength to carry them out. It is a wonderfully sad book, in some respects, and yet very like life, as it is for some people. The author shows considerable power of description, both for scenery and characters. Although the book contains the great number of characters usually found in English novels – yet almost ever one of them stands out plainly – after the manner of Dickens' people.

Monday, March 4, 1889

Monday 4th.

Rec. a note from Mrs. Angell asking me to arrange for an address before our missionary society, next week – by Mrs. Mary Logan, a returned missionary from Micronesia. That means I will have Mrs. Angell for dinner, on that day, I suppose.

I wrote inviting her.

Pink saw some dirt on papa's coat today and said: "For pity's sake! what a dirty coat!" Then {#65, p.106} asked me to get the clothes-brush – and gave him a vigorous [sic, vigorous] brushing.

Tuesday, March 5, 1889

Tues. Mar. 5th. '89.

Went to Mrs. Platt's, to consult about the advent of Mrs. Logan upon Ypsilanti – wrote notices for the papers, etc. Stepped in to see Mrs. Clark (and found her quite miserable), also to see Mrs. George.

Wednesday, March 6, 1889

Wed. 6th.

Mrs. George was railing, yesterday about the L. Aid S. and certain members thereof – in a way which was very surprising to me, who never saw her before, in that mood.

She is fully determined to rake sister Platt over the coals because she has not called upon Mrs. Beale, nor treated her in a christian-like manner, since her coming. Also because of her persistent withdrawal from the church work. She is a queer old “Prunes and Prisms” (as Ben calls her) and I should like to be “to” the raking.

The Towner girls called. Had committee meeting, and we persuaded Miss Van der Walker, who was one of them, to take tea with us.

She seemed much pleased; and enjoyed playing with our “Pink.” Sappho Club at Mrs. Owens.

Thursday, March 7, 1889

Thurs. 7th.

Uneventful. Mrs. Jo. Miller & Miss Barnard called.

Friday, March 8, 1889

Frid. 8th.

Sewing and ripping as usual. Principally the latter. What I do not do wrong, Flora does, so we do not accomplish much.

{#65, p.107}

Saturday, March 9, 1889

Sat. Mar. 9th.

We went down with babe, to have her picture taken. Not very good success, I fear, it was such a dark day, and she was so excited by the situation, and filled with wonder at all the strange things in the gallery.

Sunday, March 10, 1889

Sun. 10th.

At Young People's meeting for the last time, I guess. Must draw my line some where.

Monday, March 11, 1889

Mon. 11th.

Mrs. Beale brought Mrs. Angell at about twelve o'clock – and after dinner, about three o'clock we went to the Miss. meeting. Mrs. Logan spoke very earnestly and simply – telling of their work in Micronesia, and just touching upon the trials and hardships, which were so great as to cause her husband's death in Dec. 1877. He lies buried on the island of Ruk, belonging to the Matlock group of the Marshall Is. (?) I think, up N.E. of Australia.

We had a nice visit with Mrs. Angell, and she was pleased to be pleased with every-thing about our home – the sweet baby included.

Tuesday, March 12, 1889

Tues. 12th.

Babe fell and sat down so hard she ran to have Papa kiss her "bustle."

Nothing happens now-a-days except sewing and taking walks after dark.

"My Kingdom for a horse"! So babe and I could go together out in the sunshine every day.

{#66, p.108}

Friday, March 15, 1889

Friday, March 15th, 1887.

Kate came to spend Sunday, and attend the Normal concert, on Monday night. Hope Ida can come too. I wonder if I dare go.

We are having beautiful weather.

Saturday, March 16, 1889

Saturday 16th.

Ben, baby and Kate went for a long walk in the sunshine, while Foy & I did up the work and got dinner. In the afternoon I was too dead tired to do anything but sit still and sew. If we could only have a gentle old poke of a horse, so I could go out, without taking off my wrapper!

Kate went out again, with Babe.

This morning they went to look at dogs, and found that St. Bernards cost from \$50. to \$150.00 & setters \$25. This afternoon he went to Mr. Owen's and they gave him a puppy (setter) which will be sent to us when he is weaned. What times we shall have teaching him to walk in the way he should go!

Sunday, March 17, 1889

Sunday 17th.

A bright, sunny Sunday. Baby and I went to meet papa & Kate when they came from S.S.

In the afternoon Ida & Susie Jones drove out for a call. Ben & Kate went for a ride, taking babe.

Monday, March 18, 1889

Monday 18.

Ida (petite) and I went for a ride. Aunt Ida came in P.M. for the Normal concert. We all went, and enjoyed it thoroughly. Prof. Pease had worked up the chorus of 150 (or was {#66, p.109} it 100) very finely indeed. They sang with great expression and precision: The "Woman of Samaria." The Sappho Club sang, also; and I was glad of the opportunity to hear them.

Tuesday, March 19, 1889

Tues. 19.

Ida & Kate off on the early train. Old Precious hated to have them go, but merely remarked: "Auntie Ida gone to Grandpa's house" and went on playing & singing. The best baby!!

Wednesday, March 20, 1889

Wed. 20.

The Students are after Ben to help about their "Public," next Friday eve. He will make suggestions at their rehearsals and will sing two selections from his new book of songs. They are to represent parts from Dickens in costume.

Thursday, March 21, 1889

Thurs. 21st

Friday, March 22, 1889

Friday 22d.

I expected to attend the Public, to hear my Ben sing – but decided to have Flora go, instead, as I had been out, all winter and she at home with the baby. It is time I stayed at home, any-way; but I was very anxious to go, tonight.

Saturday, March 23, 1889

Sat. 23d.

My birthday, and a very bright, happy day it was. Ben got me a box of flowers & some small plates for the finger-bowls. Also some fruit napkins which we needed. Jennie Utterwick sent a little daisy tidy, of {#67, p.110} white braid & yellow ribbons, which dresses up my wicker chair very prettily. My present from Ida was the linen cake doilies, which she made some time ago.

A nice letter of congratulations from mother & Jen – with warning of a package coming. This P.M. we (Ben, babe & I) took a delightful drive in the "sine-sine" and visited "Rab" our prospective dog. He is busy, at present, getting his eyes open. Babe is delighted with him, and already calls him "Rab-y D'Ooge."

In the eve. Ben "waxed" me at ~~Cribbage~~ backgammon & checkers. I am learning very slowly, to play the latter, Ben enjoys them so much.

Sunday, March 24, 1889

Sun. Mar. 24.

Another beautiful May day in March. Ida came out in P.M. and we went for a slow ride, while Ben went off with Barbour. Babe & auntie got out and walked part way home. Ida bro't out a white flannel cloak she is making for the new baby. It will be very cunning with the white silk bonnet which she made. Wrote to G.R.

Monday, March 25, 1889

Mon. 25.

Flora goes home next Friday for a week; so we are doing our best to accomplish as much sewing as possible before that time.

The birthday package from G.R. came tonight and contained a lovely linen lunch cloth from Mother (very fine & with border) and a {#67, p.111} very pretty scrim tidy (or "throw") from Jennie – the prettiest one of the kind I ever saw. They are combining with Ida to spoil me. A note from Allie Lovell, & one from Kate U. containing cards and congratulations. Also one from Fan, who wrote that their little Tom is much better. He has been dangerously ill of "pneumonia on the lungs" (as my neighbor, Mrs. Potter, says). The poor little chap has had a hard time of it, for three weeks.

Tuesday, March 26, 1889

Tues. 26th.

Babe and I rode in the "sine-sine" and watched the boys play tennis. Babe wanted to get right out and see papa & "Misser Barbour." In looking at pictures, she came across a little naked cherub and said: "Little boy got no didie on 'tall' mama."

Wednesday, March 27, 1889

Wed. 27.

Cold and windy. Commenced Macdonald's "Robert Falconer." Not out of doors except for my nightly prowl up and down the street.

Thursday, March 28, 1889

Thurs. 28.

Accomplishing as much as possible in the way of cleaning, sewing etc. as Foy's week vacation commences tomorrow, and she goes home. I was kissing Ida's sweet arm, today, and she said: "Is it good, mama?"

Friday, March 29, 1889

Frid. 28. [sic, 29]

The Lambert's [sic] made one of their formal visitations, all dressed up in their Sunday best. Mrs. L. was over in the morning, the other day, but May waxes more formal.

{#68, p.112}

Monday, April 1, 1889

Monday Apr. 1st. '89

Ben gone to Ann Arbor on business – to see Miss Muir, his next year's assistant. Mr. Weeks is finally effectually "bounced."

Tuesday, April 2, 1889

Tues. 2d.

Ben gone to Detroit, to attend Y.P.S.C.E. convention – and the "Flower-show."

Ida came on 6 o'clock train, in pouring rain. Earlier in the afternoon we rode a while.

Wednesday, April 3, 1889

Wed. 3d.

The two Idas having such a good time. Aunt Ida fixing basket for the new baby to lie in.

Ben came, at night, and brought me a ~~beautiful~~ jar of beautiful red carnations – with fully a dozen blossoms & buds. He went to the theatre, and had lots to say about the flowers, but not a word about the Y.P.S.C.E.s.

Thursday, April 4, 1889

Thurs. 4th.

Ida started for a visit at the Mahon's in Detroit, returning tomorrow to A.A.

Ben sent \$700. to Grand Rapids to partly pay for recent investments in ~~city~~ town lots.

Borrows \$1000 at Kent Co. Savings Bank giving mortgage on the land. Intends building two cheap little houses for rent, besides repairing two old ones now there. I gave him \$200. of my money (including the \$100. wedding present from Grandma) for which he is to give me 10% interest.

I shall have to be saving now, to get enough together for my fur cloak next winter.

Friday, April 5, 1889

Friday 5th.

With babe on my lap, I cannot write very finely; but she loves to sit on mama's lap and look at "pitchers." She bumped her head just now, and I heard her whispering: "O Lordy!" I wonder where the rascal heard it.

Foy came home (a snow-storm) and I was so glad to see her. My back did get so tired that I could hardly do any sewing at all. Foy looked good enough to kiss – but she never kisses nor I either except my husband and baby.

Saturday, April 6, 1889

Sat. 6th.

Very muddy, but the snow melting in the warm sunshine, so babe & I took our ride.

In the eve. played cribbage sewed & read. Babe saw a very lean man walking on the street and said: "Why mamma, the poor man got to 'tomick 'tall!'"

When she got out of bed this morning she ran around to her sleeping papa, and said: "I want to kiss my old papa. He's a 'lazy bones.'" (She had heard me abuse the poor "Ba" when he won't get up 'till after the second bell, in the morning.)

Sunday, April 7, 1889

Sunday 7th.

Babe says she loves mama “two bushels” – but I do not know where she ever heard that. She climbs up on my chair as I sit sewing, and wants to “kiss mamma.” She is very affectionate, especially just before going to bed.

{#69, p.114} (Ida and Nell Loving drover over today.)

She tips her little white head up against me and says: “Kiss your baby, dear mamma.”

While Flora was away she helped me make the bed every morning, and helped good too, so I only had to go back of the bed once, to tuck in. She took the corners as I threw them to her, and spread them out as smoothly as any-one could. 2 years old!

Monday, April 8, 1889

Monday Apr. 8th.

Foy doing her two weeks’ wash. She seems to appreciate the fact that I have been more careful about soiling many clothes than some others would have been. The poor girl feels a little blue, because she and Henry have had some trouble. The old story of “another girl” making a fool of herself over an engaged man. I can’t help wishing the whole affair would fall through – for he is not Flora’s equal, at all.

Tuesday, April 9, 1889

Tues. 9th.

Wednesday, April 10, 1889

Wed. 10th.

Flora, babe & I went to ride, and do shopping. Worked good for an hour after – finishing up all preparations for “Thomas J.,” who may come any day now, I suppose. I am perfectly well, except a slight tendency to varicose veins, in my right leg.

Thursday, April 11, 1889

Thurs. 11th.

Mrs. Holmes and Mrs. George came in.

Mrs. H. is going to have a sewing operation next week and stay in bed for weeks.

Mrs. G. is busy about Sappho Club etc. as usual.

{#69, p.115}

Friday, April 12, 1889

Friday 12th.

Every day is about the same.

Mrs. Barbour called today with Willard.

Was sorry Ida had gone to ride, down town with Flora.

A letter from Ed. Codington, consisting of a conundrum: "What is the greatest surgical operation in the world." There are plenty of answers – like: Removing the cataract of Niagara – or amputating a limb of the Law or an arm of the sea or sewing up a breach of promise – but I couldn't guess it.

Saturday, April 13, 1889

Sat. 13th.

Mrs. Cowell called.

A note from Ed. saying: "Lansing (lancing) Michigan." I sent him a protest about his cruel treatment.

Mrs. Cowell's baby is three months old – and she must have an operation, similar to Mrs. Holmes' only "more so."

There is much for which I am thankful.

Young Owen brought babe her doggie "Rab" aged six weeks. She is delighted with him, until he runs after her, then she runs & screams: "Mama – Rab must not plague baby." She came to me in great distress, from the kitchen to say: "Naughty Rab, didn't tell mamma 'dickie' 't all!"

He is a big nuisance, but awfully soft, pudgy [sic, pudgy] little rascal.

Sunday, April 14, 1889

Sun. 14th.

A bright Sunday, but rather cold. We had our warmest Spring weather in March this year. As I write, old Sweetness is reading all sorts of stories, from an old letter, {#70, p.116} all about "Papa," and going "town town" and "my Rab" etc. and "a good girl to mind mama."

Reading "The Graysons" by Egglestons, and am enjoying it very much, though there are no very strong characters.

The delineations of some of those southern Illinois people are very odd and seem to be natural.

Monday, April 15, 1889

Monday Apr. 15th.

The little sick lady whom Pink and I have been carrying things to lately – died this A.M. The doctors called her trouble "tumor," "cancer" & "peritinites" [sic, peritonitis] and really did not know what was the matter. Miss Lane called.

Tuesday, April 16, 1889

Tues. 16.

Fell down the back steps on my knees, on the stone walk – with no worse result than bruised knees and slight back-ache. Foy would not let me wash the dishes, so I laid down awhile. She is good to me. In the P.M. the little (?) Root girls from A.A. called, but I was excused. Afterwards I felt better, and saw Mrs. Frank Smith.

Wednesday, April 17, 1889

Wed. 17.

Mart. came to attend ministers' convention and took dinner with us. He and Ppink had fine times together. They are very fond of each other. Mary W. sent her ~~some~~ two second-hand Christmas cards. Tillie Brown called, and a Mrs. Green on Summit St.

Babe and I rode for the last time, I guess. It costs too much, now that it is warm {#70, p.117} enough for us to be out of doors every morning. Mrs. Long, on Forest Ave is dead.

Thursday, April 18, 1889

Thurs. 18.

Reading "Dred" by Mrs. Stowe – very much like "Uncle Tom's Cabin," in characters and in the scene of the story.

Baby came to me, just now, from out-doors with a precious piece of white glass "for mama" – presented with the assurance that it is "pretty, pretty." And when I ask if she does not want it: "No, t'ank 'oo, mama." She plays out all the time without going down on the street at all. Only had three or four little spankings to bring her around to it. She is a blessed sweetness.

Was playing with the pancake-turner, and came to me, putting it flat on the floor and inviting me to sit on the blade and she would take me "bye bye."

Furnace fire out.

Friday, April 19, 1889

Frid. 19.

Making flower beds. Put morning-glories all along the back fence, mignonette border to one of the beds, hollyhocks in front of the woodpile and marigolds in the back bed. Ben has sent for 1.00 worth of seeds but they are very slow about coming.

Saturday, April 20, 1889

Sat. 20th.

Ida is getting better acquainted with her little Rab. At first – although she liked him – she screamed when he ran towards her. Now she says: "Naughty Rab, mustn't eat up babie's 'tockies."

{#71, p.118} It is great fun to see the two little trots running together. She makes the usual kissing noise by which we call dogs and urge horses ahead – but she thinks that the same noise is proper to use with any-one. Today Mr. Barbour was here and papa told her to take him out and show her doggie – when she started ahead, looking up, over her shoulder and saying, "Come on, Mitter Barbour" (chirping as if to Rab).

Sunday, April 21, 1889

Sunday Apr. 21st.

A bright, beautiful Easter Sunday.

Ida and I took our sunning in the backyard, as usual. The best I could do for Easter decoration was to give Foy two carnations to wear, which I should have worn, if I had been going to service.

Ida and Hortie came, and brought me some lovely sea-moss to drape on a picture & some begonia blossoms from Ida's plant, and some pussy-willows. How I love these Spring-y things!

I forgot to record yesterday a call from Mrs. Barbour and Willard. After playing with baby a little while, not very harmoniously, Willard's mamma tried to explain to him that Ida was only half as old as he, and did not know how to play with him as well as she would later. He replied, "Yes, Mama, I like boys that are bigger better than I do such little girls."

I find "Dred" is a very absorbing and powerful slave story. It seems incredible {#71, p.119} that such outrages could have been tolerated, in the U.S. only about thirty years ago.

Monday, April 22, 1889

Monday Apr. 22.

Flora is making a flannel blouse waist for me, and I am working on Ida's guimps to wear with her gingham aprons up North. How I wish the little chick would sleep when the wind blows. It seems to make her nervous, and she has great trouble. Today, she tried a long time to be cheerful – would say "Wind, be till, I say. I will have to pank you, wind."

Tuesday, April 23, 1889

Tues. 23.

I wanted to attend Sappho rehearsal awfully, but decided it would hardly be advisable, under the circumstances. It seems as if I could hardly give up hearing the Club sing; but their concert comes just at the wrong time.

Wrote to Ida & Fan. It is cold enough for furnace fire, but we keep thinking it will grow warm, and so keep the grate going.

Wednesday, April 24, 1889

Wed. 24.

Cold again. Finished "Dred." Do not think much of it; but Ben brought it in desperation because he couldn't find any-thing he asked for, at the library. It is like "Uncle Tom's Cabin," only not so good. There are so many pages of scriptural exhortations perverted by darkey phraseology; and

a great amount of repetition of tiresome dialogue with regard to the slave laws, which might be omitted.

{#72, p.120} Miss Lane & Norton called.

Thursday, April 25, 1889

Thurs. Apr. 25th. '89

Making Ida's summer night-gowns. In the eve. Ben read aloud Stockton's "Amos Kilbright," a very fair sample of his writings, and containing some funny situations. Stockton has opened a purely original field in story-writing. It is remarkable how one man can devise such a variety of absurdities, such altogether impossible situations and incidents – and tell them in such a plain straightforward way, as if he didn't know how ridiculous he is.

Friday, April 26, 1889

Frid. 26th.

And still Thomas J. does not arrive. Mrs. Barbour and Willard called. Also the Woodards – but I did not see them.

Saturday, April 27, 1889

Sat. 27th.

Just like all other days. Sitting and sewing and grunting and getting tired and discouraged at night, instead of counting my blessings. Ben built his furnace fire again; having decided that we have frozen long enough. We expect a sudden change in the weather now.

Sunday, April 28, 1889

Sunday.

Ida drove out – and we entertained her as usual in the garden. We think a great deal of our flowers to be – our "p'ants" as baby calls them. She asks innocently: "Is papa watering his p'ants, mamma?" She is a good baby and is careful not to step on the beds.

{#72, p.121}

Monday, April 29, 1889

Monday 29th.

Pet came to me and shocked me greatly this morning by saying: "Where is that 'darned towel,' mamma? baby wants to wipe paddies." Alas! she has heard the deacon say that (with good reason) when his face is all wet, and the towel gone, in the morning.

The Normal appropriation has not passed the senate yet – and until it does, we can't have any money. It comes at the worst possible time, of course. Just invested every-thing in G. Rapids – owe \$100. at the bank – grocery bill, wood bill, girl, and nurse and doctor bills coming any day, now; besides bill for painting Charlevoix cottage \$30.00 due very soon.

Tuesday, April 30, 1889

Tues. 30th. April.

Last rehearsal of the Sappho Club – for the concert tonight – and I went – Ben helping me up the stairs. Was very glad I went. The stage was beautifully decorated, and the singing was very fine, I think, and showed a great am't of study and work.

Wednesday, May 1, 1889

Wed. May 1st.

Finished my flannel blouse waist, to be worn with blk. skirt up north – if we go. If that bill does not pass the Senate, with provision to take "immediate effect," we shall be stranded for 90 days – and will stay home and take in scrubbing to keep the family running. What a nuisance it is, to be sure.

Finished reading "Miss Bretherton" by author of "Robt. Elsmere." Not as pretentious in it's [sic] {#73, p.122} plot or aims. Just a little story of about six months in the life of a young, conscientious actress who develops through the inspiration of love of a refined, educated gentleman who first loved her face, and then was won by her womanliness. The portrayal of brotherly and sisterly love is beautiful as anything I have read lately.

Thursday, May 2, 1889

Thurs. May 2d. '89

Babe was playing with a hdkchf and she saw me rub my nose which itched. She said in a gentle admonitory tone: "Mama better let baby b'ow nosey with her hattiff. Mustn't use paddie. Dat's naughty."

Working on Howell's story: "Their Wedding journey." Commences in a bright, natural, rather interesting way – but the journey is too protracted, with too little variety of incident to be worth much. Then too, he has woven too much useful information about places to make one feel quite sure he is not reading a guide book.

Friday, May 3, 1889

Friday 3d.

Trimming hats. A beautiful day. Flora and babe went "town town" and Ida thought it was great fun. So did all the clerks and other people. Foy said she was awfully cunning.

Saturday, May 4, 1889

Sat. 4th.

Finishing wrapper and blk. boating skirt and sash, to wear with flannel blouse.

Played ball with Ida, after tea. Fine playing.

{#73, p.123}

Sunday, May 5, 1889

Sunday May 5th.

A perfect day, only the wind blows so that my little chick will not take her nap. Wrote to mother, Leal Runkel and cousin Nan.

Reading some short stories of Howell's. He is mild to say the least. "Awful Responsibility" is tame, also "Touelle's marriage." "At the Sign of the Savage" is rather bright.

Ida came – was discouraged to find me so well. I announced that if nothing happened before another Sunday, I should commit a wholesale massacre. Don't suppose I shall though.

Saturday, May 11, 1889

May Clark married to Mr. Gibson May 11th.

Sunday, May 12, 1889

Sunday May. 12th.

Still he "cometh not" – and I am so tired of myself. Have plenty to do – and that is fortunate. We have finished my gray flannel travelling (?) dress – making a plain skirt of the old flounces, trimmed with woven black braid trimming on the bottom – and fixed over my old gray polonaise, and trimmed with the braid. Looks quite well.

Reading "Greifenstein" by Crawford, author of "Mr. Isaacs." A fine novel, which forms a sharp contrast to Howell's feeble inanities. Ben says Howell claims that "all the stories have been written, and all that is left for an author of today is to give character sketches." I think his mistake lies in the fact that characters described as one describes scenery are not developed as naturally or artistically as when surrounding {#74, p.124} events and circumstances bring them out. "Greifenstein" tells of the lives of ancient aristocratic German families, living in decayed splendor in their castles, in the Black Forest. Gives a good idea of German University life, too; but I have only read three or four chapters yet.

Last night babe wanted me to play "house" out in Mr. Switzer's barn – while papa was watering the garden. We go out every night and watch him, and look to see if our f'owers have come up any more. In spite of this dry weather, the things are struggling up through the dirt.

Babe says so many things that seem wonderfully cute now; I wonder if they will, years hence. Yesterday when Flora was sweeping the hall and parlor I tried to persuade her she did not want to leave poor mamma to go in there, but the little witch turned, as she reached the curtains and said: "Mamma, you 'tay wite dare and work, a few mittits, and baby come back pity soon," – shaking her head and her little forefinger, solemnly, at me.

She keeps her shade hat on a low nail in the hall koset (closet) and is very good about keeping it hung up.

She and Rab are getting to be such great friends that I can endure the little nuisance with better grace than at first.

Ben put in the window screens yesterday. The furnace fire has been out only a week, but it seems to get summer-time very fast.

Sent note of congratulations to Wallie, and a neck-tie.

{#74, p.125}

Sunday, May 19, 1889

Sunday May 19th.

I am too disgusted with myself for anything. Of course I am thankful to be feeling so well, but am so tired of dragging around this unwieldy hulk.

Finished "Greifenstein" and "For Her Sake" by Gordon Roy (whoever he is). Did not think much of the latter, except as it gave a very good idea of the Irish question, in an impartial way.

Ida came to dinner again today. The only reward for this long delay of events is the frequent visits from the little sister. If she did not feel so anxious she would not think she could leave home duties so often. Jane Mahon is to be married soon, and has thirteen handsome new dresses. It seems queer to me – for she has always dressed so plainly and simply. But Ida says her "Louie" is exceedingly bon ton. With her handsome table linen and household things and all her fine things she will be too utterly "too too," for any kind of use.

Has one table-cloth covered with silk embroidery (her mother's work) besides the elegant one with drawn-work done by Ida, which is a marvel to me.

Had a call from Grace Barbour, Miss Wright (Normal girl from Flint) and Hattie Lovell from A.A. How Allie Lovell has dropped out of my life! Ben couldn't stand her any longer, nor I either, for that matter.

{#75, p.126}

Wednesday, May 29, 1889

Wednesday May 29, 1889.

Retrospect.

Have written nothing for a week or more, and now, as I sit in bed, braced up against pillows and an inverted chair, I will tell my diary what has happened.

Tues. May 21. was wash-day, and I had quite a little work to do. Wed 22. In the night at 2 o'clock. I awoke in some pain. Finally decided to wake Ben; and he went for Amy about four o'clock. Meanwhile I was busy, between times, packing Ida's trunk for A.A. and putting away my work in the closet, getting out baby basket etc., etc. Called Flora finally and had her fixing my bed when Amy came, about 5 o'clock. Dr. F. put in an appearance about six and our baby girl 10 min. of seven o'clock. Of course every one says: "Pity 'tisn't a boy" – but that only makes mammy love her all the more. She has lots of dark brown hair, very dark eyes and weighs 9 ½ lbs. in her clothes. A 9 lb. girl – they call her. Papa & Ida left on 8 o'clock train.

Thurs. 23. A letter from Laura asking for patterns and measurements for baby-clothes. A year ago now she was busy getting ready for graduation from the U. of M. Mrs. George called. I laid

on my side, and Amy held a card on a book so I could see it with one eye – and I wrote to Ida & Laura.

Friday Cold, cold – just suits me. I don't

Sat. have to hunt so much for a cool {#75, p.127} spot in bed. Mrs. Lambert, Mrs. Burton, Mrs. Hay, Mrs. Clark and Mrs. Beale have been here to inquire. The latter brought a white rose with an immense calling-card attached with a white ribbon. It was a very pretty rose. Mr. Sill sent a bunch of daisies – dear little pink & white daisies just right for my little pink girlie. Letters of congratulation are coming from all the folks.

Ben went on Sat. to Schoolmaster's Club, and saw our "Sine-sine," who is well and happy.

Sun. 26. Cool day but a nice, bright one, so I had my blinds and curtains closed tight. I pity the poor baby when she comes to getting accustomed to these white walls. It is so much worse when lying down.

~~Am having~~ Had horrid times, because my milk came so fast, ~~yester~~ Friday & Sat. that Amy had to draw it off with a breast-pump. Some days took over 30 pump-fulls of milk, which little Dot the kitten enjoyed immensely. Oh! but it is horrid!

Both of the dear Idas drove out to see us. My little girlie never looked so bright and sweet and wholesome and loveable as when she came running into my room and climbed up to "kiss mamma." Of course her poor, feeble-minded mama got nervous and excited and had a head-ache all night to pay for it.

The Darling was filled with curiosity about her "ittle baby sister." She hardly realizes yet, though, about it all – how the baby has come to stay.

{#76, p.128} Mr. Sill sent more daisies, pansies and ferns, with two first nasturtiums of the season.

Mon. 27 Mrs. Clark came, but Amy doesn't want any-one to see me, 'till I sit up, on Friday or Sat. She brought some pictures for Ida. Mrs. Pease sent a lovely box of roses, azaleas, heliotrope ferns etc. I was very much surprised.

Tues. 28 Amy sat me up against an inverted chair, for my dinner. Wrote to Ida. Head a trifle giddy.

Wed. 29. Little baby Helen one week old today. Everything has been satisfactory, in our symptoms. Amy rejoices because neither of us have taken any of Dr. Frazer's medicine. Have had cold rain all this week – and one night (Monday) it froze a little.

I guess we shall call our baby Helen, as Ben suggested; though now that I favor it he insists on having Blazes for the second name. (The old scamp.)

Thursday, May 30, 1889

Thurs. May 30.

A model Decoration Day – rainy, blowing and cold so that Ben (even Ben) fielded to the force of circumstances and put on his winter flannels and socks!

Yesterday he went out to A.A. to see our Ida and found her all right. Last eve. and Tues. eve. Ben felt obliged to attend the Sen. and Junior receptions (given by Mr. Sill) in spite of the dreadful weather.

{#77, p.129}

[A Thursday, July 21, 1977, *Los Angeles Times* article “New Flood Engulfs Johnstown” has been inserted by an unknown person, with the date May 31, 1889, written in pencil at the top, referring to the destructive flooding of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, on that date]

{#76, p.129}

Tuesday, June 4, 1889

Wrote to Lelia Runkel, today.

Tues. June 4th.

I am so hungry for my darling little Ida. Today I came across some of her sweet sayings; and I want to hear her tell me: “I love you berry much, precious mamma.” Or: “I want to hug my mamma.” I hope we can have her home next Sunday.

Mrs. Lambert came this morning, and I saw her – the first person except Mrs. George. Amy has “shoo’d” away about thirteen people. (I counted them last night, for lack of something better to do.)

Yesterday I felt splendidly, and was up about five hours. The day before – 3 hrs. and Sat. – 2 hrs. Have had a wretched head-ache for three or four days – but now feel better, because I sit up more, and the light on these white walls does not hurt my eyes.

I sat up for dinner & supper.

Wednesday, June 5, 1889

Wed. 5th.

Babe 2 weeks old. The Idas came out to dinner. Our darling girlie seems so bright and well and sweet that I had to kiss her most of the time. She was glad to see her papa and mama. She told aunt Ida she was coming to see her “sweet baby sisser and sweet mama and sweet papa too.” We shall have our precious one home next Saturday, I hope.

Jane Mahon’s wedding cards came. Ida is having a very {#78, p.130} pretty silk dress made, for the wedding, a light dove-brownish-gray, trimmed with Persian trimming. The dear sister is so worried because little Ida has a cold. She will soon be over it I know, for it is slight.

Ida has blessed me more than I can tell, in taking care of my older daughter – while I am so “weak and wandering.” She is such a jolly, noisy little rogue that she makes her poor mama’s head ache.

My head seems to be my feeblest part.

Dear baby Helen wore a dress for the first time today. Amy persists in keeping her in her night-slips buttoned up wrong side to because she likes them buttoned in front, better.

Thursday, June 6, 1889

Thurs. June 6th.

A bright, beautiful day. I sat on the front piazza – first time out of doors for over two wks. Every-thing smells so good. Helen didn’t like it when Amy laid her down face to the wall – so she calmly turned her head and almost rolled over in her efforts to see a beautiful sunny window which she had been gazing at, for half an hour, or more. We think she is going to be a very pretty baby. She has such bright, large, dark-blue eyes; and her mouth really seems to be getting the sweet happy expression of Ida’s.

I must write to Laura. Mrs. Lambert called.

Friday, June 7, 1889

Friday 7th.

Wrote to mother & Jen. Rain, rain, rain. Mrs. Clark, Mrs. Watling and Mrs. Holmes called.

Saturday, June 8, 1889

Saturday 8th.

Helen is lively at night, but sleeps most {#78, p.131} the time during the day.

Poor Amy gets dreadfully sleepy; an [and] yet the dear little chick is pronounced “much better than most babies.” Our furnace fire has been a great comfort during the recent cold spell; but now it is “too, too.”

Ben went to A.A. after Ida; and brought her, although it poured. Of course she was not exposed at all – being in a carriage or on the cars during the rain.

It is so good to have the precious Darling home again. I never could have stood it so long, if I had not been in bed.

It must have been very hard on the poor papa.

The little girl objected seriously to going up stairs to sleep – but I guess she will get used to it. Mr. Sill brought more pansies & daisies.

Sunday, June 9, 1889

Sun. 9th.

Little showers – but very warm. We almost died, with the thermometer above 80° in the sitting-room.

I sat on the front piazza a long time with Ben & little Ida. It was “Children's Day” at S.S. and Ben had a great amount of work and responsibility, to make it a success. He received many compliments for the fine singing and music – speeches and flowers.

Wrote to Laura – and will send the “baby patterns.”

Too muddy for aunt Ida to come out. I wonder if she will stop on the way to Detroit, for Jane Mahon's wedding on Wednesday.

{#79, p.132}

Monday, June 10, 1889

Monday June 10th.

We let the furnace fire go out yesterday – and this A.M. we had to have a grate fire, for Helen's bath!

Ida plays around as contentedly as possible. I was almost afraid she would miss the constant attention and devoted service of all the girls at Father's.

Amy says I may get up for breakfast tomorrow. Think I shall be strong enough to have her go next Saturday.

X X X X X X X X X X X

[Undated newspaper clipping announcing the birth of baby Helen D'Ooge]

A new nine pound baby girl has lived with Prof. and Mrs. D'Ooge since Tuesday last. She is believed to be proficient in ancient languages, as all she has so far said has been "Greek."

Tuesday, June 18, 1889

Tues. 18th

Am alone in my glory, with my two daughters, and Flora (who is not very well).

Amy left last Sat. Ida was out in the pouring rain, with Susie Jones.

It rains all the time. On Sat. Flora, babe & I went for a ride, between the showers, and through them.

Today Mrs. Hay called and Mrs. Burton, Miss Cheever, Mrs. Batchelder and Fannie Strong. The latter with a bouquet of white roses. I had a great time tending door, and nursing and changing Helen etc. while Flora was out taking in the clothes. Of course they all came just then. Ida went to Jane Mahon's wedding in Detroit, stopping here, both ways, and bringing me elegant roses, wedding-cake & samples of the dresses and list of the presents (from {#79, p.133} nearly eighty different people).

We sent her half doz. table-knives with oxydized [sic, oxidized] silver handles. Mrs. M. said it was her first sensible present.

She had many elegant things – 5½ dozen after-dinner coffee-spoons from different ones.

Our little babe turns her head way round to see folks, and lifts it up quite independently. When 3 wks. old, weighed nearly eleven pounds. Amy said "Never saw a baby grow so fast the first 3 wks."

Ida said at breakfast table (when her papa very emphatically told her he should certainly spank her, if she didn't stop being so peevish) "Mama, is papa asking the blessing?" Then – "Poor papa did not mean to, did he?"

She loves her "baby sisser" very much. Will point to her little eyes, and say: "Ain't see kute, mamma?" She goes up stairs for nap and at night, "like a lady" and is a good girlie, except when she whines like Ruth Hay.

X X X X X X X X X X

Tuesday, June 25, 1889

(25th June our 4th anniversary. Too busy to remember it, Ben with examinations – me with diapers.)

Thursday, June 27, 1889

Thurs. 27th

Have forgotten to write, for some time. Ida & Laura drove out last Monday, as natural as if Laura hadn't been married and lived south all winter and come home to have her baby.

Little Helen over a month old – continues to sleep, most of the time, and shows symptoms of being just as lovely as Ida was. Her bright, quick eyes find everything interesting, in this world.

{#80, p.134} Have had quite a number of callers; but it is hardly of any use to record them, as most of them I owed calls before, already. (How Dutchy.) Mrs. Wortley came today. Miss Lane & Miss Norton, the Higleys and Miss Van der Walker yesterday – and before them Mrs. Batchelder, Misses Pierce & McM., Mrs. Smith etc., etc.

Sunday, June 30, 1889

Sunday June 30th. 89

Ida and Hortie have just driven off with our little Ida pet, and it seems dreadfully quiet here. They are going to drive out on Tuesday (Laura and Frank Moore, too). We had Mr. Miller here to dinner today, and had ice-cream made in our new freezer. Very good.

A hot day "for the race," as Ben would say. Received yesterday my first allowance for three months – as I have not been like folks lately. Ben says he will commence giving me \$25. again next Jan. 1st. Have had 20. pr. mo. since last Oct. on account of paying for the piano. So I may feel that my contribution towards it was \$75.00.

Lying in her blue basket close by my side on a chair is the sweetest baby. She watches me until she gets tired and then takes a little nap. Her big blue eyes are much interested in the pink glass {#80, p.135} globe on the burner just above my desk. She laughs a great deal now, and none of your "wind smiles" either.

Last Wednesday I went up to the alumni dinner for 1½ hours, and found the babies all right, when I returned. Ida had awakened, had her dinner, and was out playing; and Helen did not wake up for an hour after my return.

Tuesday, July 2, 1889

Tues. 2d.

Made great preparations for tea – expecting Ida, Laura, Hortie & Frank M. – but after six o’c. Ida came from the depot with little Ida. Frank had taken Laura home that morning. Ida bro’t me two prs. of cunning little chamois-skin moccasins for Helen. One pair from Laura & one from herself. Fannie Angell sent a pretty pink and white knit jacket for the little chick. Ida does not feel very well. Ate cherries for dinner at A.A. and threw them up whole – then felt better & went to sleep.

Wednesday, July 3, 1889

Wed. 3d

Aunt Ida spent the day with us. Pink some better but lacks appetite – which is a most unusual symptom with our “Sine-sine.”

Sunday, July 7, 1889

Sun. July 7th.

Flora went to Detroit for the 4th and did not return until the eve. of the 5th. Was all tired out and lost her money and was sick in mind & body. Poor girl! I felt so sorry for her, and because I had been unable to wash the dinner dishes.

{#81, p.136} The Papa invested in six bunches of fire-crackers and some torpedoes – but little girlie was dreadfully afraid of them. Had fire-works at the Guerin’s in the eve. but Helen’s eyes were as bright as “sky-rockets” – and her sweet little hands flew around as fast as a “buzz-wheel” and her gentle voice turned up as loud as the best quality of “fizz bang” so I had my fire-works at home.

We have plenty of flowers now from our own yard and from friends. Miss Ellis bro’t me a bouquet, Fannie Strong, Mrs. Switzer several of “batchelor’s buttons” and today Ben brought from church the loveliest great bouquet of pansies sent by Marna Sanders – of the flower com. [committee].

I was going to church today, if Flora had been well.

Ida & Hortie came, in spite of the heat. Bless 'em [?]

Monday, July 8, 1889

Monday July 8th. '89

Making red currant jelly and spiced currants. Expect a pk. of white ones tomorrow.

Tuesday, July 9, 1889

Tues. 9.

Currants. Made calls in the neighborhood, about three or four ~~Wed. 10~~ besides Mrs. Ellis. ~~Calls again.~~ Was very glad I took time to call on Mrs. Ellis (Forest Ave) whom I had never seen. She and her daughter are charming. Mrs. George made me quite a little visit, after tea. We shall go and call together in hack. tomorrow. She says baby Helen is going to be a beauty!! Of course those are the sentiments of her mamma.

{#81, p.137}

Wednesday, July 10, 1889, and Thursday, July 11, 1889

Wed. & Thurs. 11th.

Wed. made twelve calls – no more because Maggie Van Cleve kept us a week for her to dress. It taught me a lesson: never to keep ladies waiting on account of dressing.

The driver evidently had done most of his service at funerals, he drove so slowly.

Mrs. George & Lillie Strong came in the eve. for a call on baby. " " [Lillie Strong] had never seen her.

Thurs. Went calling again, after canning white currants and making jelly. Went in a single carriage with Geo. Holmes for my driver. He is a nice boy. Ben is to pay him 25¢ pr. wk. to sprinkle our flowers and feed Rab while we are away.

I went with little "Sunshine" to see Mrs. Holmes, after tea. The poor woman is in a bad way – has been sick for thirteen weeks with "displacement," bladder trouble and "hay fever."

Friday, July 12, 1889

Friday 12th.

Expected to leave for Charlevoix today, but our pass book did not come until 10 o'clock this morning. Our train went at 8:52.

Sunday, July 21, 1889

Sunday 21st.

Charlevoix. "Lookout Cottage."

We worried through Sat. & Sunday at Ypsi. Father and Ida drove out. Ida came on cars Sat. and gave us a happy surprise & Father came after her Sunday. Pink and Grandpa had a nice visit and ate ice-cream together.

Left home Monday morning, had a fairly comfortable journey, spent a few hours at G.R. finding {#82, p.138} Mart and Mary there. All the family were there in the eve. and as it was near to Mart's 50th birthday. They presented him with a red leather study chair.

We left at eleven, reached Petoskey at about 5:30 A.M., took breakfast at "Cushman House" at the same table with the Wares of Chicago – very pleasant people, going to Charlevoix.

Reached " [Charlevoix] about eleven – and found the cottage occupied – by millions of spiders.

The week has passed swiftly in settling and putting up shelves and curtains etc.

Have had a grate fire once or twice – been out in the boat (me) just once. My dear babies are perfectly well, and no trouble at all, but I do not seem to get away from home very often, yet. The Knowltons, Pattengills & Mrs. Stebbins and Emily are at Mr. Cooks [sic]. Also the Whitman family for a meal or two – also Mrs. Judge Cheever & Pam.

x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x

x x x x x x x x x x

Thursday, August 8, 1889

Oh Dear! This is Thurs. Aug. 8th.

When I came up here, I thought this diary would not be so neglected – but we have been so busy settling – and then the babies need considerable time, especially Helen. It is always just about lunch-time or nap-time or changing time. One day last week I went with Mrs. & Miss Thompson, and the Thrasher girls – Emily Stebbins and Miss Noble to Lake M. beach for the first time. Rode down in a 3-seated bus – Ben & Ida coming later in the boat. Had a good time.

{#82, p.139} *Mrs. Whitley came for a call – but we were away – only caught her finally when she got on the “Friant” to return to Bay View. She has promised to make us a little visit, later. Ben has written to invite Mrs. Powers down, too, also Jen Utterwick. Joke if they should all come at once.*

Rec. a note from Ent. today saying he would bring Jen down next week, and stay a few days himself. Our Ida has not been eating well for three or four days – still she seems quite like herself, every other way, only a little peevish. Was a trifle feverish Monday & Tuesday, but aconite fixed her up all right. There is considerable trouble here with diarrhoea. They say it is the water; but I do not believe it. Ida has been stealing a “while away” too often among the wild raspberries, out in our back yard.

Have been rowing quite a little with Ben after dinner – over to the town for house-hold supplies. We have declined numerous invitations for sailing, as it would be uncertain when I might come back to my babe, if the wind should die down. Ben goes fishing nearly every day, and has brought home some fine trout.

Tonight – Flora gone to a musical at the hotel, as Ben was fishing and we couldn’t go.

Friday, August 9, 1889

Friday 9th.

A party of eighteen of us went in the stage to Indian camp-meeting. Not very edifying. We learned that “chauwagon” means soul & one of their tunes to “Come thou fount” in their language, was:

{#83, p.140}

[Jennie has neatly transcribed a simple melody; 15 bars, treble clef, C major, 3/4 time]

That is the way I remember it, at least. We did not return ‘till nearly six o’c. and my little sweet was asleep. She is such a good darling.

Saturday, August 10, 1889

Saturday Aug. 10th.

Ben gone fishing, and Flora to the Indian camp. Mrs. Putnam called and Mrs. Richards, Mrs. Aldrich came to see about a rehearsal which Ben had misunderstood about and had not told me. Hanshue is an old blunder-heels any-way. Ida ~~Babe~~ and I took a walk and I discovered the cause of her recent indisposition is that three great double teeth are coming, which will make nineteen.

Sunday, August 11, 1889

Sunday 11th.

Ben and I attended afternoon service, singing in the choir, as usual. Practiced for the Baptist dedication, afterwards.

In the eve. Ben went to song service and Flora to church in town. I spent the eve. practicing my alto for the quartettes, for next Thurs. eve. and next Sunday. Find it harder than I had expected.

Monday, August 12, 1889

Monday 12th.

We rowed over to town in the morning; Ben fishing after dinner Flora & I made cookies.

{#83, p.141} Expect Jen Utterwick tomorrow.

My sweet Helen is growing fast. She always has a jolly laugh for me when I talk to her – and is such a good baby.

We are afraid the Cook's [sic] cannot make room for one more – there is such a crowd of boarders.

Tuesday, August 13, 1889

Tues. 13th.

Commenced raining in the night, and poured all day. Jen and a Dr. Vandenburg from G.R. came in time for tea. Jen is very thin and is taking cod liver oil for her cough. I hope she will be helped by the Charlevoix life.

We had to leave her and go, in the rain, to rehearsal. Too much singee for comfort at Charlevoix. The idea of our being roped into a dedication service at Charlevoix! Had a bright letter from Mrs. George.

Wednesday, August 14, 1889

Wed. 14th.

Glad to see sunshine, today. It would be too bad for Jen to have much rain, here; when we want her to be out of doors as much as possible.

Ben gone fishing with Jerry Knowlton – home after nine o’c. and I was frightened, although I had promised never to worry about him. Brought home two very large black bass. Mr. K. did not bring any. Jen went to bed before nine.

Am reading “Mrs. Geoffrey” – and find it dreadfully trashy. More airy figurative gassing than I ever saw anywhere; still there are some quite natural glimpses of Irish life and manners.

Thursday, August 15, 1889

Thurs. 15th.

A glorious, bright, breezy day.

Ben, Jen and babe off for a boat-ride. A rehearsal {#84, p.142} of our quartettes after dinner – rain afterwards. So, as Dr. Vandenburg had come for a trip to the beach – we four played “Pedro.”¹⁵ Then they went for another boat-ride and I dressed for the evening.

The “Musicalé” (as it said on the program) passed off very well, and are quartette was encored (so was every-thing) and we sang a Lullaby, which came quite appropriately after “Good-night Beloved.”

¹⁵ Pedro (Card Game), **Pedro** is an American [trick-taking card game](#) of the [All Fours](#) family based on Auction [Pitch](#). Its most popular variant is known as **Cinch**, **Double Pedro** or **High Five** which was developed in [Denver, Colorado](#) around 1885^[1] and soon regarded as the most important American member of the All Fours family. Although it went out of fashion with the rise of [Auction Bridge](#),^[2] it is still widely played on the western coast of the United States and in its southern states, being the dominant game in some locations in Louisiana. Forms of the game have been reported from Nicaragua, the Azores, Niobe NY, Italy and Finland.^[3] The game is primarily played by four players in fixed partnerships,^[3] but can also be played by 2–6 individual players.^{[4][5]}

Pedro uses a regular pack of 52 cards, but some variants add a Joker called the *Dom*, hence the name **Dom Pedro**. The game is much simpler than Pitch, in that all points are awarded to the winners of the tricks containing certain specific cards. This includes the Game point, which goes to the winner of the trump Ten. The winner of the *Pedro* (Five of trumps) receives 5 points. In [Cinch](#) or Double Pedro the same holds for the *Left Pedro* (Off-Five), which counts as a trump. The practice of making sure to win a trick that contains a high-scoring card is referred to as *cinching*.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pedro_\(card_game\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pedro_(card_game))

Mrs. Dr. Shephy (or Chapley) was introduced to me by Miss Heaton who informed me that she had fallen in love with me, from seeing us pass their cottage. Miss H. said that we were alike, but I cannot see it. She is very pleasant indeed.

Wednesday, August 21, 1889

Wed. 21st. Aug. '89.

A windy day. Ben & Jen went sailing with a party and were capsized – but picked up by the “Gordon”! A terrible time of anxiety for us on shore. They were soaked to the belt – and Jen to her neck. Mrs. Holdon came and helped me rub her and warm her etc. Very kind indeed. X X X
X X X X X

Saturday, August 24, 1889

Sat. 24th.

All a blank of head-aches, since the tip-over. I seem to be the worst affected of the family. Today Ben went to Oyster Bay, again, fishing – back at seven o’c. – all of us off at 7:15 for Iron-ton to see them blast ore. Very interesting – and beautiful fire works. Home at eleven o’c – an hour or two late, on account of a late blast. Never will go again, and leave my babies for so long. Such excursions are so uncertain.

{#84, p.143} I was tired too, because my 10 qts. of blackberries came and had to be canned after walking down town with Jen, to get her Indian work for presents, home.

Sunday, August 25, 1889

Sun 25th.

Another tired, nervous head-ache.

Mrs. Mahon & Jane called. No church.

Monday, August 26, 1889

Mon 26.

Head again, but some better. Played Pedro at Gillespie’s in the eve. Had pop-corn. Minnie Richmond there and showed us a curious puzzle with cards. I came home early, to my baby. Helen is inclined to be very lively from seven to ten o’c.

[Newspaper clipping, a special bulletin from Charlevoix, from the *Lake Breeze*, dated August 22, detailing the August 20, 1889, capsizing of a sailboat on Lake Michigan with Benjamin L. D'Ooge and niece Jennie Utterwick onboard]

A NARROW ESCAPE [added in pencil] p.142 1889

From Drowning at Charlevoix—A Boat with Eleven Occupants Capsizes—Rescued Just in the Nick of Time—Anxiety on Shore.

CHARLEVOIX, Aug. 22.—[Special.]—Tuesday afternoon, Aug. 20, was made memorable by another sailboat accident even more frightful and serious than the one of ten days ago. After dinner the wind blew up strong and very gusty, but in spite for this several boat loads went out for a sail. The two most prominent parties were those in Mr. Wilcox's new boat, the "Winona," and the Ripley and Weideman party, which had been out for an all-day cruise. About half-past three Mrs. Moore of East Saginaw saw a sailboat capsize about four miles out in the lake. The hotel clerk was immediately notified and he telephoned over town for a boat to be sent out. Soon the Jas Gordon was started, and later the tug Avery went out. The greatest excitement prevailed all over the resort. People were out with glasses trying almost in vain to distinguish the objects, but the boat was too far out for anything to be seen plainly. Never has there been such a serious accident in all the history of this resort. The Wilcox boat was the one thought by all to be the unfortunate boat, and in it there was a large party of gentlemen, most of them prominent men. Early in the season this boat had been pronounced unsafe and improperly built, and the prophesy that the boat would capsize before the season closed unfortunately has come true. It was also claimed that the spars were too large and too heavy and the boat carried too much sail.

At last the Gordon was seen slowly returning and the anxious crowd rushed to the warf [sic, wharf] to receive the steamer and to learn the full particulars of the accident. The word soon received that all were saved, was joyously received and soon all the unfortunates were welcomed back on land. The Gordon picked up the Ripley party and towed them in and from them came some of the particulars. They saw the accident at the very first, and two of the boys, Charlie Weideman and Howard Aldrich, took their small boat and rowed over to the capsized boat. Had it not been for the timely arrival and assistance of these brave boys the boat might have sunk entirely and some of the party have been lost. The boat was a foot under the water and slowly sinking when the Gordon arrived and rescued them all. Fortunately there have been so serious results. The following is a complete list of those in the boat: D. A. Waterman, auditor, Michigan Central railway, Detroit; J. E. Howard, assistant treasurer, D. L. & N. railway, Detroit; Geo. B. Simons, druggist, Detroit; J. S. Dickerson of the "Standard," Chicago; E. C. Ware, real estate agent, Chicago; W. A. McAtee, D. D., Madison, Wis.; Prof. B. L. D'Ooye [sic], chairman of Ancient Languages, State Normal school, Ypsilant [sic]; Miss

Jennie Utterwick, niece of Prof. D'Ooge, Grand Rapids; F. W. Wilcox, Kalamazoo; Mr. Hallet and a boy, Charlevoix. LAKE BREEZE.

{#85, p.142}

[Letter to the editor of the *Telegraph* by J. S. D., correcting details about the seaworthiness of the sailboat that capsized on August, 20, 1889]

The Yacht Wenona Is Said to Be All Right in Spite of the Accident. [Added in pencil]
p.142 1889

To the Editor of the Telegraph.

My attention has been called to an item in the news correspondence from Charlevoix, which appeared in one of your recent issues, which has a few inaccuracies. It was with reference to the capsizing of the yacht Wenona, which caused quite an excitement during the afternoon of August 20. So, permit me to say for the sake of truth and the peace of mind that the owner of the Wenona, but the boat is an exceedingly staunch craft, and that the care used in building her was so great that nothing was spared to make her sea worthy in every respect. Indeed, the main reason for the accident, in the opinion of the writer, was the excessive weight of the boom and mast. When the strong puff which caused yacht to overturn, struck her, the boom touched the water and the boat would not answer her helm. This is the story in a nut shell. But the item to which I wish to refer especially is that with reference to the sinking of the yacht after she had capsized. She did not sink so far below the surface but that she supported 11 persons for about a half an hour and could have done so indefinitely. The airtight tanks with which she is provided did their work and did not collapse, but on the contrary saved the lives of 11 people. The boat was entirely below water hardly any of the time and then only a few inches, and would have sustained the weight of a much larger number had those upon her put themselves in the water and simply used her to keep their heads above water. The anxiety, except for a few minutes, was much greater on shore than on the yacht.

This is written simply that the facts as to the case might be known and that the impression that she was faulty in the construction of her hull might be corrected. J. S. D.

Tuesday, August 27, 1889

Tues. Aug. 27.

Send off last letter to Ida and Father; also letter of congratulation to the Hattstaedts. A 10 [lb.? in fold] daughter Aug. 22. Just three mo. younger than our Sweet Helen.

Took some cookies up to the Mahons. Ben off fishing with Pattengill. Not much luck.

Mrs A. B. Wood called and Amy Fuller. Ida Babe acted like a little heathen. Flora & Jen off rowing. Every-one pronounced Helen a beauty.

Wednesday, August 28, 1889

Wed. 28.

Hot. Packing!!

X X X X X X X X X

Tuesday, September 17, 1889

Tues. Sep. 17th.

This is rather the worst yet. I can hardly believe it is possible that nearly a month has flown since I last wrote.

We left Charlevoix Thurs. Aug. 29th and remained in Grand Rapids until the next Monday. Had a horrid, hot, dusty journey – but our babies behave remarkably well, considering the circumstances. In G.R. we had a nice visit with them all. Took tea at Nell's Sat. eve. and at Ridie's Sunday. Ida had a grand good time with the boys; and Jen and little 'ma had fun bobbing out at her, from behind cup-board doors, and presenting candy, crackers etc. By watching and praying them to be careful, I got her home without any very serious stomach difficulty.

Blackberry balsam is the thing for her, during fruit season – also boiled milk and no brown bread – but more rice than oat-meal.

{#86, p.145} Ida and Hattie Bruce called upon us for a moment, as we passed through A.A. Ida had a dreadful siege at that time, caring for a sick roomer – a High School girl – who had pneumonia – very serious case but all right now.

Father & Ida drove out Sunday (8th) and this last Sunday (15th) Mart spent with us. He and our Ida had no end of fun. I never saw a man so full of amusing tricks for children. He left Mary at her relatives, east. She returns this week.

Flora went home last Sat. morning, and Mattie Barnum (a good, conscientious, slow, inexperienced trial-for-a-week) came. Have rec. encouraging letters from the Adrian Girls' School about Phoebe Conover. Do not know yet, if it will pay to ~~trust~~ change.

Mattie would be a splendid girl for some-one – perhaps for me, if she is strong enough to stand plodding around all day, for she is oh! so slow.

Last Friday eve. we attended quite a swell party at the Owens'. Concealed music, Japanese lanterns etc. Served cake, lemonade and cream. Looked very tempting, but I had the b.a. and couldn't touch a thing.

Guess I ate too much fruit the day before, when Mrs. Cooley and Fan, Charley, little Sara and Tom drove out.

How I wish I could remember half of my Ida's cute sayings to record them.

Have been too busy since our return – cleaning, canning and preserving.

{#87, p.146} Tues. Sep. 17th. continued.

Making catsup and canning tomatoes.

Mrs. Lambert came over and made a long visit. Mattie washed today for first time. She seems very anxious to please. She poured all my sweetened vinegar (intended for the pickled pears) into my catsup. Do not know yet if it is spoiled.

At church meeting tonight. They voted to call Mr. Beale for another years – although there was some opposition and the Holmeses threaten to leave. In fact they rose in a body and bounced out of the church, after the vote in Mr. B's favor was declared.

I had a report from L.A. Society and Ben from the S.S.

Sunday, September 22, 1889

Sunday 22d.

Mart came to preach in Presbyterian church, and Ida came too – not knowing of his plans. We were very glad to see them both; but poor Mattie had to peg around nearly all day.

Ida made me go to morning service, although I hardly felt right about leaving my babies. Mart's sermon (on "Faith") was much complimented by the various "sistering and brethering" who spoke to me on the way down the aisle.

Hortie B. drove out after Ida.

A bright, nice day. Ben and Mart took a long walk, and engaged a washwoman to come on Tuesday (Mattie not strong enough).

Monday, September 23, 1889

Monday 23.

Mart off at nine o'clock. Ida behaved very well about his going. He brought her a rubber ball and some dreadful candy. Too old and too pink.

{#87, p.147}

Tuesday, September 24, 1889

Tues. 24.

No washwoman. Mattie nearly killed herself washing, scrubbing etc. against my advice. Finished by going to meeting down town, in the eve. Ida came from Detroit.

Wednesday, September 25, 1889

Wed. 25

Ida appeared and went right to work. In the A.M. [placement unclear] Otherwise I never could have gone, for Mattie was sick ahead. (I am nearly asleep.) She had a sick head-ache, but would not let me stay home from Ann Arbor. Of course the baggage man came too early – and of course all was hustle and bustle – but we got off all right – in the rain, and did not forget anything.

Mattie will stay till Sat. – putting the house in some sort of order and baking bread & cake, and taking care of “poor papa” as he calls himself – to make Ida sympathize. Helen plays with a paper as cunning as a little kitten.

Thursday, September 26, 1889

Thurs. 26.

A bright Fall day. I was out, in the morning with my babies.

Every one makes a fuss over them.

Friday, September 27, 1889

Frid. 27.

Down town and at Mrs. Tripp's. Prof. B. F. Nichols (prof. of writing) killed today by a wild run-away colt which he was driving.

I attended a Thank Offering meeting at Cong. church. Mart down for a little call and to deliver message from Ben that he cannot join me at home A.A. till ~~you are out~~ Sat. A.M. (asleep again).

{#88, p.148}

Saturday, September 28, 1889

Sat. Sept. 28th. '89

A dreadful sore throat. Took the babies and Hattie Bruce and went to Mrs. Cooley's in the afternoon. Grandma Horton told me I had "reason to be proud of my little daughters." Mart and Mary called in the eve. and invited us for dinner, Sunday.

Sunday, September 29, 1889

Sunday 29.

Sick on the bed. Head-ache, back-ache, sore throat etc. Did not attend service – but Ben went to hear Rev. Bradshaw for the first time. We drove up to Mart's, taking little Ida, who behaved like a sweet darling all the time. Her uncle Mart loves her almost to death. Lois Angell called, after our return.

Monday, September 30, 1889

Monday 30.

Ben went home last night so he could start early for Bellville [sic, Belleville] where he meets our new girl Phebe Cronover.

The rest of us came home this A.M. at eight o'clock in the rain. Mattie met us and carried Helen for me, to the depot, and then to the carriage.

Tuesday, October 1, 1889

Tues. October 1st. 1889.

Phebe is a round-faced, round-eyed, rosy-cheeked blonde haired german girl - and promises to be a perfect treasure – if she continues to be so neat, quick, quiet, industrious, careful and anxious to please.

Ida and I potted plants and gathered seeds. Phebe comes to kiss me good-night, like a little fat kitten. My cold better.

{#88, p.149}

Wednesday, October 2, 1889

Wednesday 2d.

Our little Ida has caught the prevalent sore throat, and is all stopped up, with a cold "id her dose." Mrs. Angell wrote asking to share our 475 bulbs just rec. from Holland. They cost us some more than five dollars – and we will give her \$2.00 worth. Mrs. Cowell called.

Thursday, October 3, 1889

Thurs. 3d.

Ida's cold worse; her throat swollen nearly shut. A "cankered sore throat" – so says Dr. Frazer. The Lodemans called in the eve. Mrs. L. and Hilda have just returned from Germany; and now we hear that Hilda is to be married, soon. She has been studying 'igh h'art at Dresden for more than a year. Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. R. W. Putnam, & Mrs. George and ~~Mrs. George~~ & Amy called.

Friday, October 4, 1889

Frid. 4th.

Cousin Lillie Follett came, unexpectedly to dinner; didn't have a very bad dinner either. She has been abroad this summer and is returning to Brainerd, where she has a considerable property.

In the afternoon Ida drove out and brought aunt Charlotte Whipple, who is visiting here in the east, from Denver. She has changed very much since we saw her, about seven years ago. Lill brought Ida some white mittens and Helen some little blue knit socks – both of which "fill a long-felt want."

In the eve. our Ladies' Society gave it's [sic] annual church tea at Mrs. Higley's. Ben went for tea, and I could not leave my babies 'till eight. Our precious Ida does not improve as we had hoped.

{#89, p.150}

Saturday, October 5, 1889

Sat. 5th. October.

A busy, busy day. Aunt Charlotte came to spend Sunday with us. Ida is a little better – but has some fever. Auntie is very much smitten by our girlyies. Says Helen is “the best baby she ever saw!” Mrs. Sherman called, also Miss Pearson and her chum – Miss Stewart & Miss Krouk from Flint. Just before tea, Mr. Sill came again, with his surrey and “spanking span” for us to ride. Ben was in A.A. but I went for a little while.

Had a letter from Ent. with bad news of Jen’s continued ill-health. They must take her away to North Carolina or some-where. I am afraid her getting in the water at Charlevoix made her trouble worse. Ben went down to A.A. to discuss money matters of the Ent’s with Mart. Of course they must spend a great deal and they have none. We feel it so deeply, when we remember that Jen is their “baby.”

Built furnace fire.

Sunday, October 6, 1889

Sunday 6th.

Our sweet girlyie’s cold seems to be breaking up, and the fever is about gone. Yesterday her pulse was 106 and today it is 84.

The redness is reduced, in her throat, but the white patches of canker still remain.

Poor Ben did not sleep much, last night.

Aunt Ida came for auntie. I picked a few nasturtiums and mignonette – wearing my blanket shawl, in doing it. So cold!

The Barbours called.

{#89, p.151}

Monday, October 7, 1889

Monday 7th.

Cleaning. Ida is busy now-a-days making speeches. She left the kitchen door open, and the wind was blowing in; so I asked: “Who left the door open?” “Why, mamma, I fink Rab did it. Isn’t he a naughty dog? I dess he must be ‘panked for leaving the door open.” She meant to tell me that papa plagued her, and she said: “Papa plogued me, mamma!”

When I asked her, the other day, if she loved me, she said: "Yes, mamma, when you're good." She has great fun playing with little Helen – who is always watching her, ready for a laugh on the slightest provocation.

The idea!! I went in to see the Hay infant (three wks. old)¹⁶ and they claim that she has "beaten me" because they have a boy. A little, dried-up, wizened, bow-legged old man!

Tuesday, October 8, 1889

Tues 8th.

Our Ida is all well again. Had a letter from Lois Angell saying that she and her Mr. McLaughlin would come out on Friday and take tea with us. "Laidies' [sic] Aid" that day but never mind.

Wednesday, October 9, 1889

Wed. 9.

Have got my sitting-room curtains up at last. Phebe washed them very nicely indeed.

It was so warm, I took both babies for a walk before dinner – Ida rolling her dolly cab.

{#90, p.152}

Thursday, October 10, 1889

Thurs. Oct. 10th. '89

[Written in margin] Took Ida in William Barbour's cab.

Phebe and I and the babies went down town. Phebe to spend some of her first earned money. She enjoyed the stores and every-thing – as she has lived so closely at the "Home," for about six yrs. Mrs. Ainsworth was just driving away from our house as we reached home. She took me over to inquire after Mr. Holmes, who is quite ill with bilious colic. Mrs. H. informed us that his bile and his stomach had "got knotted up in some way"!

Friday, October 11, 1889

Friday 11th.

¹⁶ George William Hay - <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/79408437/george-william-hay>

Brushed and cleaned and prepared for Lois. Old ladies came at 3 o'clock. I was in kitchen getting Ida's after-nap lunch or dinner; so when they went into my bed-room to remove their wraps, there sat my sweet Helen in her basket, ready to receive them. And they all raved over the little Darling. She did look perfectly lovely nestled in her blue basket, with white and pink and blue all around her – but I looked "kind of careless like" and remarked: she is a very good baby.

At the tea-table, Phebe was somewhat agitated and spilled water on my sleeve, when Ida saw it and called out: "O you naughty Phebe! I dess you better go to bed, wite away!"

{#90, p.153} The morning at breakfast table Ben and I were talking of something she did not understand. She listened a while and then said: "Well, what you talking about, folkses?"

Saturday, October 12, 1889

Sat. 12th.

Ben put out our Holland bulbs. We had 475 of them, but sold Mrs. Angell 2.00 worth.

I left my mending and took Ida for a walk. Went to Clark's and Strong's'.

In the eve. I sat up, mending until 12 o'clock. In fact it is hard for me to get to bed lately, early. Am not very sleepy either although Helen is quite restless with the "snuffles."

Sunday, October 13, 1889

Sun. 13th.

Quite pleasant. I took Phebe to church with me. Ben staying home with the infants. In the afternoon Ida came and brought Arlisle Young.

Fortunately the latter went, soon, to call on the Strong's. I cannot stand her for long at a time. (Is she too smart?) She is a good girl and very good in her school work but oh! so uninteresting in every-day life!!

Wrote to Grandpa.

Monday, October 14, 1889

Mon. 14.

A letter from Fan A. inquiring prices of Hay's flannel under-wear for ladies.

One from Kittie Hattstaedt also. A very bright one. She has had all the care of both her babies since the youngest was three wks. old.

{#91, p.154}

Tuesday, October 15, 1889

Tues. Oct. 15th. '89

Phebe washing – and getting along better than last time. In the eve. we attended 1st. Normal entertainment: Boston Quintette Club.” Very good, in the main; but the prima donna, Anne Carpenter, was all pink paint and no voice worth mentioning. Ben liked the ‘cello solo best – the Barbours didn’t like any of it very well – but I thoroughly enjoyed the ensemble playing.

For me, no music quite equals the violin, when well played, and the more stringed instruments there are – the better.

Wednesday, October 16, 1889

Wed. 16th.

Helen uses her hands as understandingly as anyone – putting them up for me to take her, & playing with paper or anything we give her.

Mrs. Miller and Miss Barnard called and the little puss sat in her basket, on the parlor floor and never piped a sound. They pronounced her a very sweet baby.

X X X X X X

Saturday, October 19, 1889

Sat. 19th.

Ben went last night to Psi U. banquet at A.A. Had Ida down stairs in Helen’s bed moved into the parlor. Brought her down after she was asleep.

Ben returned at 11:30.

I was very sorry to hear that Judge Cooley was brought home from Washington quite ill with nervous prostration. He has been working unreasonably hard for years, when all his friends advised rest. The Dr. says he {#91, p.155} must stop work for a year, or he will not live a year.

Mrs. Dr. Ford had a most distressing accident. Fell down stairs and broke her nose in two places besides other injuries.

We hear from Ent. that he starts soon for the south, with Jen. The Dr. having said she must leave this climate to live. They may come this way.

Poor Nellie is almost distracted. She and Kate will go right to mother's for the winter.

Sunday, October 20, 1889

Sun. 20.

A gray day. I was home all day except S.S. Ida came in afternoon, bringing Hattie Bruce. They had fun playing with the babies.

Ben took little Ida for a ride.

Have decided to help Mr. Supt. Deacon D'Ooge out by teaching the Infant class. Went for a few moments today, and found seven poor little urchins unhappily swinging their feet from high benches and listening to long worded lesson leaf.

Monday, October 21, 1889

Monday 21.

Tending babies, for variety. Mrs. Sanders called to notify me of Sappho Club tomorrow. Just before tea I threw a shawl around me and took a little walk over to see Mrs. Putnam.

Am writing to Newland of Detroit, about a fur cloak, but doubt if we can come to terms.

Ida said today: "O! Mamma, you don't know how I is hungry! I been hungry since ago, mamma. You better give me my dinner now."

{#92, p.156}

X X X X X X X X

Sunday, October 27, 1889

Sunday Oct. 27th/89.

I sit down to make some record of the past week, but find that nothing particular has happened.

The babies are sweeter every day – have tried some new receipts in my Coldwater cook-book – written to Jessie Walker Radcliffe to come to tea next Tues. when her husband lectures here for the Normal. Ladies' Aid at Mrs. Ainsworth's Friday, when I took Mrs. Burdick, a pleasant deaf lady, here with her daughter, a Normal student. Called on her and Mrs. Lowe, the day before (taking Ida).

Helen is growing very fast and she and Ida have more fun together, every day.

Ida just hurt her thumb and put it in her mouth. Then asked me: "Mama, are you all right to kiss it now? Well (wiping it on her apron), when I get the spitting off, you may kiss it, mamma."

She is on the floor at my side playing, and singing: "Yes, Jesus loves me."

Ent. started yesterday, with Jen, for the south. A dark day for starting and a strange day to start on a journey, we think.

I was fixing onions in a stew, and Ida picked up a piece although I told her she wouldn't like it. Presently I heard sputtering and spittings behind my chair – and I said: "There, I told you it wouldn't be nice." "Why mama, I did like it, but I got frow with [written above] froo wiv it."

{#92, p.157} I was fixing chicken to roast – and the bright blue eyes closely watching, meanwhile, she said: "Mamma, you like to work, don't you, mamma"! Ans. [Answer] Yes, Darling. "Why, so does Martie's (doll's) mamma like to work too, don't she!"

Saturday, November 2, 1889

Nov. 2d.

Today, when I was nursing Helen, she (Ida) wanted me to find her play things (something lost), and said: "Why, mamma, you could put 'ittle sisser down in her bakky (basket), and she would go seep, and you could get it for me; and then you could unbutton you-seff again, and finish giving her bekky (breakfast)."

Wednesday, November 6, 1889

Wed. Nov. 6. Retrospect.

In spite of my determination to keep up my diary, there seem to be more lapses than any-thing else.

Jessie Radcliffe could not come with her husband. His lecture on Tom Hood was very good indeed; but he had not time to commit it, and was closely (very closely) confined to his notes.

Last Friday was Home Miss. meeting at Mrs. Beale's. Rained, of course, and only four there.

Last Wed. was Ida's (auntie) birthday. We mean to give her a clock from Ben, Ida's photo. from Ida and a screen shaped photo. case from me. Of course, because I don't do anything as I want to, now-a-days – nothing was ready to send on the day but a note of congratulations.

Made five dozen kisses for little folks' supper at Mr. George's, but could {#93, p.158} not go to help, as I had an appointment at the dentists. Dr. Watling spent one hr. and a half in my mouth and charged me \$4.00!!

It seems as if his prices were higher than Dr. Jackson's.

Helen's first tooth came Sunday Nov. 3d when she was just 5 mo. 11 da. old. No symptoms except an excess of druling (?) drewling (?) drierling? If t-h-r-o-u-g-h is through – d-r-o-u-g-h might be doo-ling.

Ida – looking at picture of little girl with toes turned in (Ida's failing): She's a naughty little girlie, isn't she, mamma, to turn her toes wrong side out?

Yesterday, after Sappho Club, I went to see Mrs. George, who has been in bed!! since Sun. noon. First time she has "given up" since I have known her. Has a bad cough & general breaking-up from being without a girl and doing work for eight besides her numerous social duties, and Ralph sick with croup, coughing night and day for two weeks. How little I know of trouble!

Last eve. we listened to a religious lecture on "A Chapter in History of Liberty" – a fine effort but most of it was in the air above the heads of the majority of his audience. It was delivered by Dr. Gunsawhis (?) of Chicago.

Miss Barr came tonight, to ask if I would write a paper for the club, on Richard Wagner – to be ready about Dec. 11th.

{#93, p.159} Miss Switzer is helping me make Helen's short clothes – and does quite well, if I tell her just exactly how I wish things. A poor, patient, plodding, helplessly, hopelessly homely old maid.

{#93, p.158}

[Undated newspaper clipping about a "Thanksgiving Eve" social gathering at Benjamin and Jennie D'Ooge's house]

A delightful social time was had by ye editors and others at the residence of Prof. D'Ooge, Thanksgiving Eve.¹⁷ The pleasure, poetry and music will long be remembered.

¹⁷ The American Presidency Project, *Proclamation 290 - Thanksgiving Day, 1889* - <https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/proclamation-290-thanksgiving-day-1889>

{#93, p.159}

Friday, November 8, 1889

Friday. Nov. 8.

A rainy day. "Ladies Aid" at Mrs. Worden's.

Nine ladies present – working for the Xmas Fair.

Saturday, November 9, 1889

Sat. 9th.

Helen in short clothes is the sweetest little pudgy darling that ever lived.

Ben went to Detroit – and brought home a great basket of sugar, cheese, wine, smoked tongue, and some play things for Ida.

Aunt Ida came out (and surprised us) to remain over Sunday. I had a head-ache coming on, which was finished by an afternoon in dentist's chair with my head twisted. A great comfort to have the dear auntie here, so willing and anxious to take care of me.

Sunday, November 10, 1889

Sun. 10. Helen's 2d tooth.

Father drove out after Ida, and came before dinner – and as good luck would have it, little Ida woke up in time for dinner – so we had a grand good time.

After dinner she and Grandpa played horse and Papa pranced along after them, blowing her horn – and auntie came up in the rear bringing Helen sweet, who laughed and crowed and thought 'twas great fun.

{#94, p.160}

Monday, November 11, 1889

Monday Nov. 11/89.

A nice letter from Aunt Charlotte who has just reached Niobrara, after a visit at Salem. Spoke of a swell wedding at Salem M. E. church. Mary Cull the bride. It does not seem very long ago (ten

years though) since she was in my school at Salem, and a most un-ruly, mischievous scholar she was.

We washed today, on account of Y.P.S.C.E. social here tomorrow eve.

Tuesday, November 12, 1889

Tuesday 12th.

Made ginger-bread in the morning and fussed around trying to get ready for eve. Sappho Club at 4 o'clock. – left Ben and Phebe to take down our bed, and put babies' beds in some corner secluded enough for them to sleep, without being disturbed.

The first one came at 6:30 and they stayed 'till 10:30. Rainy, so there were only about fifty. More comfortable than last year, when there were about a hundred. Ida stayed down stairs until nine o'clock. Unwonted dissipation for the "little white kittie." She looked very sweet in her long white dress and blue hair-ribbons.

The young folks seemed to have a very good time. Took in about 3.50 in 5¢ collection. Had gypsies telling fortunes, singing and recitations, besides doughnuts and coffee.

At half-past-eleven every-thing was back in order – dishes washed – chairs out on back porch etc.

{#94, p.161}

Tuesday, November 13, 1889

We Tuesday. [sic, Wednesday] 13.

Mrs. Farnham sewing. Paid Miss Switzer \$4.70 for seven-and-a-half days work, and yet there is much to do, which I cannot find time for.

Am reading – during my Helen's lunch-times – Memoirs of Richard Wagner – and "My Musical Memories" by Haweis.

Ida keeps us laughing all day, by her quaint, funny speeches. She is happy now, with a new tin bathtub for her little dolls.

Helen sits alone quite well, now – and plays as earnestly as if she were a year old.

Sunday, December 1, 1889

Sunday Dec. 1st. 1889

Helen is more than six months old. I have been very negligent of my diary, as usual. Ida says so many funny things, I laugh 'till I cry – but never can find time to record them. She washes her papa's study windows with an umbrella (envelope). She fell down and hurt her apple (elbow).

When playing with aunt Ida – she got up in her chair, to be a “nice, soft back for auntie.” But when auntie leaned back heavy, three or four times – forcing babe's breath out in puffs – she said: “There, auntie – that is enough, now.” then (clambering down) “will you please to be so kind as to scuse me, auntie?”

Ida (standing on window-sill, looking out): “Mamma, is that Miss Switzer out there?”

Mamma (busy with Helen): “Why, yes, I guess it is.”

Ida: “Well, I think it looks like Mr. Switzer”!

{#95, p.162} She has been told that God made the snow – and the questions have commenced: Who is God? Where is he? Where is Heaven? Why did he make snow?

She said to me today, “I looked on the clock, mamma, and it was two minutes ago, and it's time to go to 'cool. Why don't you take Helen to 'cool, mama, she'd be 'lighted to go wiv us.

Sunday, December 15, 1889

Sunday Dec. 15th. 89.

Another lapse. Have been very busy preparing for our church Fair, to be held next Friday and Saturday. Mrs. George has been ill some time – so they appointed me Pres. pro tem. and I'm trying to make it a success as far as possible. Sent to A.A. for Japanese costume, for the girl at Jap. table to wear.

Three girls coming tomorrow to help make candy bags.

Ten more coming Wed. night to make candy.

Aunt Ida came out last eve. and stayed 'till two o'clock today. All of us glad to see her.

Little Ida went to S. School today for first time. Behaved well, except saying “Hello, Papa.” She whispered all the time from within a block of the church; but when she saw papa up in front talking, she couldn't stand it.

Sunday, December 22, 1889

~~~~~ Sunday 22d. ~~~~~

Aunt Ida came out again. Have worked very faithfully at the Fair – with very unsatisfactory results. Rain much of the time. Do not believe we shall try a “Fair” again.

Ben received a telegram from Ent. in S. Carolina telling of Jennie U's death on Tues. Dec. 10.

{#95, p.163} Nell and Kate were with them; and she passed away very quietly at the last. They were greatly impressed by her resignation and patience in her intense suffering. The doctor said it was the worst case of quick consumption he had known.

Ben and Mart went to G.R. on Friday 20th, the funeral being at mother's, the next day, yesterday.

[Undated newspaper clipping pertaining to a sale from Jennie Pease D'Ooge's father, Galusha Jackson Pease, to A. W. Hamilton]

G. J. Pease to A. W. Hamilton, Ann Arbor Town..... 1200

Monday, December 23, 1889

Monday 23d.

Clearing up, at the scene of our Fair, and taking things home. Glad it is over.

Rehearsing the children for Xmas exercises at 3 o'clock. Went to the same in the eve., Phebe, Ida & I leaving sweet Helen alone for an hour. (It was awful, but it could not be helped.) Little Ida sang with the infant class “I washed my hands this morning.” Infant prodigy – not yet three yrs. of age – made her first appearance on the stage – and sang as well as any of them. Had magic lantern show, run by Mr. Strong, and distribution of candy and popcorn. Found Helen sweetly sleeping.

[Undated newspaper clipping about Sunday School Christmas exercises]

The Congregational Sunday School had a delightful little entertainment Monday evening, consisting of songs, recitations, and a stereopticon exhibition given by Prof. Strong. The exercise of the infant class, under the training of Mrs. D'Ooge, was a charming feature of the occasion, and received an encore.

Tuesday, December 24, 1889

Tues. 24.

Receiving and sending [covered by clipping]

Ben gave me permission to b[covered] the G.R. folks – he to share the ex[covered].

Letter from Ida that she & father will come to dinner tomorrow, bringing Hortie Bruce.

Ben home at seven o'clock and we went down street between 9 and 10 o'clock.

{#96, p.164}

Wednesday, December 25, 1889

Wednesday Dec. 25/89.

A bright, warm day. Helen slept in her carriage yesterday & today, about 2 hours. There is no snow any-where in the United States, so says the paper. Very warm and mild here. We had a merry time with our sweet babies.

Ida hung up her stocking on the fire-screen near the grate, and found any quantity of things, in the morning, in the way of dolls, flat-irons, kitchen set of dishes, music-box, candles, 2 cribs, picture-book, wash-tub and board, clothes-pins etc.

Ben gave me ½ doz. pretty egg-cups and some nice dinner knives – both very much needed.

Ida is making me a pretty toilet set, not quite finished – but she brought a pr. silver sugar-tongs, and silver thimble for me and a nice necktie for Ben. Fan sent me a yellow pin-ball or cushion – Lois, 2 little perfume sachets – Jane (Mahon) Stanley a card. Allie Lovell a book: Lowell's "Rue & Heart's-ease."

I gave Ben a new comb & brush, also, by special request, 2 blank-books and a leather hand-bag – Ida, a china bowl & pr. of shears, 2 vinegars and pepper bottles. Sent Fan a darning-bag, bought at the Fair – Lois a spool case containing five spools of colored silks. Jane a Japanese butterfly. Phebe is jubilant over new breast-pin, brown mittens, picture of babies besides handkerchiefs, ribbons etc. from other friends.

Hortie brought the cutest little "brownie" made of wire and cotton, dressed in brown & gold.

Father drove back about 3 o'clock, the girls going on the cars at 9. Had a happy day.

{#96, p. 165}

Thursday, December 26, 1889

Thurs. 26.

Trying to pick up and write a few notes of thanks.

Ida is very busy tending dolls, ironing etc. Saw her this morning ironing with one hand and turning her music-box with the other to make her new dolly "go seep."

Sent a box of things to the G.R. folks.

Friday, December 27, 1889

Friday 27.

Aunt Ida came out and surprised us again. Will remain 'till Sunday A.M.

Rec. word that cousin Ed. Codington has again sent three boxes oranges north. One for May Cooley, one for Ida & one for me. The express from N.Y. here was over \$11.00. Rather expensive, I should say. We sent them a munificent (?) package of gifts: a sachet for Maud and button-bag for Nan!!

Grandma sent Helen cloth for a dress and pr. of shoes, & Papa brought her a double combination rattle which gladdens her heart mightily. She dances herself in her carriage in the most lively manner.

Ida Jr. was in great distress because she couldn't kiss Santa Claus, to thank him for all her nice presents. She is such a sweet-tempered, unselfish, thoughtful, gentle, sympathetic Darling. She loves to play that I am Ida and she is mamma and she is too cute for anything, with all her little motherly airs, copied exactly from me; even to telling me to "go in the kozit (closet) and fink about it," when I am naughty.

{#97, p.166}

Wednesday, January 1, 1890

Wed. Jan. 1st. 1890.

A dark, rainy day. Does not seem at all like New Year's Day; although we are very happy in our cozy home. We do not have to depend on callers for our happiness on N. Y. day or any other.

As I write, Helen is dancing herself in her carriage as lively as possible. She is a strong, rosy rascal, good all day – but at night – oh! My! She has good, strong lungs.

Friday, January 3, 1890

Friday 3d.

Mart and Mary came for tea, at six o'clock. I did not see much of them, as Helen was more restless than usual, and I couldn't bear to have them hear her howl. They left at nine – and at 10 min. of 9, I came out of the bed-room leaving Phebe rocking Helen furiously in her carriage. Truly the time for discipline hath arrived. Ida had a glorious romp with her dear uncle Martie. It lasted 2 hours past her bed-time, and I thought, at the close, uncle Martie looked rather worn. He was pig, bear, horse, every-thing that her Highness desired.

Our supper (as usual when I'm anxious) had some slight draw-backs to perfection. The oyster patties were about cold, the chocolate not beaten just before serving. Was appalled when we went out, to find the table packed and loaded with every nich [sic, niche] taken {#97, p.167} and dishes sticking out over the edge (a thing I abominate). Phebe had put on the cake and sliced oranges before we were ready for them. All my fault – to think she would remember from last company time. I should have gone out just before hand, but had to be tending to Helen of course (as usual). I hope no-one saw my worry. The children made such a racket, that no-one could think of conversation. I did not think of their noise, 'till I saw Mary raise her eye-brows and wince at one of Helen's war-whoops. Guess we will not have much company for tea – until babe is weaned and in shape for it.

Sunday, January 5, 1890

Sunday 5th.

It rains every night, and is very muddy and queer for this time of year.

"La Grippe" – the Russian influenza which is going all over the world – has every-thing in its favor to do great havoc here, as every where else. In Europe thousands have died from it's [sic] effects.<sup>18</sup> Mr. Strong has been ill a week of that or something similar.

---

<sup>18</sup> 1889 - 1890 Pandemic - The **1889–1890 pandemic**, often referred to as the "**Asiatic flu**"<sup>[1]</sup> or "**Russian flu**", was a worldwide respiratory viral pandemic. It was the last great **pandemic** of the 19th century, and is among the **deadliest pandemics** in history.<sup>[2][3]</sup> The pandemic killed about 1 million people out of a world population of about 1.5 billion (0.067% of population).<sup>[4][5]</sup> The most reported effects of the pandemic took place from October 1889 to December 1890, with recurrences in March to June 1891, November 1891 to June 1892, the northern winter of 1893–1894, and early 1895.

Although contemporaries described the pandemic as **influenza** and 20th-century scholars identified several influenza strains as the possible pathogen, some more recent authors suggest that it may have been caused by **human coronavirus OC43**.<sup>[6][7][8][9]</sup>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1889%E2%80%931890\\_pandemic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1889%E2%80%931890_pandemic)

*Map Showing Recorded Dates of Influenza Epidemic in 1889 and 1890 -*

[https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/c/c2/Report\\_on\\_the\\_influenza\\_epidemic\\_of\\_1889-90\\_Wellcome\\_L0032790.jpg](https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/c/c2/Report_on_the_influenza_epidemic_of_1889-90_Wellcome_L0032790.jpg)



Ida is ironing most of the time now – getting the “sprinkles” (wrinkles) out of her sheets etc.

She just came to me with an old letter which she had stuck, anxiously, inquiring if it is in time for the nail-man!

{#98, p.168} She enjoys amusing her sweet little sister Helen.

Have sent off most of their pictures. They are quite good – although of [course] I see many defects. A letter of thanks from Nan, for our little gifts – most over-whelmed me. Their 20 doz. oranges seem as nothing compared to the small button-bag, sachet and picture sent them.

Today, old sweet girlie climbed upon the sofa and closely studied the thermometer as she had seen us do – then announced that it was “twenty minutes of Febbiuary” and we ought to have time for a “walk in the shine-shine.” This, because I weakly let my house-hold cares interfere with – or at least delay – my taking the sweet babies out for their daily airing.

Sunday, January 12, 1890

Sunday Jan. 12th.

The very idea that I have only time for a brief weekly record of all our happenings! On Thurs. eve. we listened to Leland Powers,<sup>19</sup> an impersonator – a good one, too. Cousin of Ben’s friend Helen Powers, who wrote us about him. After the entertainment we invited the heads of the Depts. of the Normal. About twenty were able to come. Many are ill with “la grippe.” We have enjoyed sending oranges around to folks, from our box.

Sent Mr. Sill, the Strongs, Mrs. Miller, Barbours, Miss Muir, & the Switzers some. We so rarely have any-thing we can bestow on our friends so freely.

{#98, p.169} Ladies’ Aid met here on Friday. Read my report from our Fair. Did not make as much as we had hoped – but the weather and every-thing was against us. Receipts about \$75.00. Expenses \$33.00.

Mrs. Cooley’s father, Mr. Horton, died last week. He has been helpless for years – from paralysis, but his death was hastened by a fall.

I am reading my book from Mrs. George, “The Faith that makes Faithful,” by Mr. Gannett & Jones – the latter a pastor in Chicago – a charming series of little sermons that have done me a world of good.

---

<sup>19</sup> Leland T. Powers, **Leland Todd Powers** (January 28, 1857 – November 27, 1920) was an American [performing arts educator](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leland_T._Powers), author, and actor. The founder of the [Leland Powers School](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leland_T._Powers), he was once renowned as “the highest paid man in the Lyceum field.”<sup>[1]</sup>  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leland\\_T.\\_Powers](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leland_T._Powers)

Friday 10th. my Ben's birthday (30). I gave him a silk umbrella, a neck-tie and pocket-book. Mother sent him a fountain pen, and Jen a book. Sister Ida a basket to hang in his study, for pamphlets etc. Mart a picture of the Parthenon.

We hardly had time for congratulations or anything – Ben was so busy. Preparing a paper on the “something-or-other” tablets found in some excavation – very queer things they are, too. A great amount of work, because all that is written about them is in French or German.

## Sunday, January 19, 1890

### Sunday 19th.

The weather continues warm. Every body has or has had or is about to have “la grippe.” Symptoms: pains in all the joints, cough, fever etc., followed by great weakness and lassitude. I pray I may be spared it – on {#99, p.170} account of my sweet baby.

To our surprise, this morning about 10:00 there came a note from Mrs. Beale asking Ben to get up some kind of church service, as Mr. B. was too ill to go out. Ben rushed up to Mr. Strong's, to see if he had a sermon to read – but he had none – so, when the bells were tolling he tore home and up stairs to hunt up an address written about a year ago for Y.M.C.A.

Then, at S.S. he taught three classes – and I think the deacon did nobly, considering what an old rascal he is in the b. of his f. [bosom of his family?] Phebe attended service – and she said: “Oh! My! it was splendid! It just made folks think of their sins, and want to be good.” (Or something like that.) I wanted to hear it dreadfully.

## Monday, January 20, 1890

### Monday, Jan. 20.

Ben bought three city lots in Detroit, a short time ago – borrowing \$1000 of Father at 7%. The owner told him he might have a certain per. ct. of all the lots he should be instrumental in selling. Result: Barbour bought some lots – Ben got \$80.00. We had a grand jubilation and he gave me \$10. “to spend foolishly,” he said. But I am going to spend it for luxuries which we might do without. Will keep a record of them: Frames for two pictures, peaches & roses 1.00, 1 Rose-jar 1.50, to replace one Helen broke {#99, p.171} last week by pulling the scarf off from the parlor table. 1 photo. case for top of piano (opens like a screen) 1.25. 1.00 to Ida for 2 trips to Ypsi. from A.A. Granite-iron tea-kettle 2.25.

9 blue dessert-plates 2.00 (matching three which we had) – and there are a dozen other things that must wait ‘till next time.

I find that I have run over the 10.00 a little. How fast things count up.

I hope Ben will give me another chance if he sells any more lots for Hannan.

Tuesday, January 21, 1890

Tues. 21st.

A boisterous, windy, cold day. Snow at night. Coldest night of the season, I guess. Sappho Club in the P.M.

Miss Switzer making gingham dresses for Ida. Gorgeous pink. Here's a sample. She looks as sweet as a pink in them. Made long and plain, with pocket & sash of the same.

Ida Belle Winchell married her cousin three years younger, last Thursday (16th.)

Wednesday, January 22, 1890

Wed. 22.

Another pink dress done, and some baby pillow-cases. Miss Switzer is a regular wooden image but sews quite well.

A cold day. 2° above zero this morning; but Ida was out a little while at noon.

Thursday, January 23, 1890

Thurs. 23.

Ida not feeling well, after her nap. Fever commenced at tea-time – high fever all night – “grippe.” Ben brought medicine {#100, p.172} from Dr. Frazer – so she slept a little.

Friday, January 24, 1890

Friday Jan. 24th.

A bad night last night. Ida is quite ill – but we are in hopes to break up her fever today. She is so languid and quiet and patient, it is enough to break any-one all up in little pieces. I only hope we can keep Helen from having it. She is as jolly and lively as ever today. We are glad aunt Ida knows nothing of it.

Cold and blustering.

Saturday, January 25, 1890

Sat. 25.

No fever last night and this morning our pet has a little appetite and sang a little (the sweetest music we ever heard).

It seems a week since she was first taken, and as if I had not slept in that time.

Sunday, January 26, 1890

Sunday 26.

Ida all right; but I was taken creepy & shiver-y and hot by spells. Went to S. S. although I did not want to. Sick all over after dinner. Worst back-ache, head-ache, stomach-ache, neck-ache and leg-ache that I ever had. Threw up three times, before

Monday, January 27, 1890

Monday morning, 27th.

A little better – but still wretched. Taking medicine every half hour. Missionary-meeting at 4 o'clock. About nine girls came, and they had a fairly good meeting; although I was not in a condition to appreciate it. Ida attended to the door like a little lady.

{#100, p.173} Ida wanted me to finish up her cookie and apple at breakfast – and when I wished her to eat the apple – “No mamma, I dest as drather ‘oo would eat ‘em.”

Tuesday, January 28, 1890

Tues. 28.

I felt quite well and went down st. [stairs] in the morning. Returned to find Phebe tied up in a bow knot. Sent her to bed and commenced dosing her every half-hour. Mrs. Burton and Miss Cheever came to practice for the eve. (Sappho Club). Mrs. Worden, Mrs. Sill and Mrs. Graham called, so I finished my dinner dishes at half-past five.

Then there was baby to nurse, supper to eat (did not take long to get it), piano and 2 pictures to change – also sofa & music-stand. Flowers to arrange, gas to light etc. Nice time.

I did not put in an appearance until the program was commenced – so felt some-what rested.

Subject: Flowtow<sup>20</sup> [sic, Flotow] and his music. Some pretty selections from “Martha.”

Wednesday, January 29, 1890

Wed. 29.

Phebe came down late in the morning, but before I had my work done – and insisted upon working – although I did not think it was right, unless she could eat something.

Thursday, January 30, 1890

Thurs. 30.

Sweet Helen has “grippe” symptoms and looks wretchedly. Taking her turn at the medicine. {#101, p.174} I could do nothing but hold the Darling, she turned such pleading, sorrowful eyes upon me, whenever I tried to leave her a minute. It broke mammy all up. 2 pills every ½ hr.

Friday, January 31, 1890

Friday 31st.

A beautiful turquoise pin came for Helen from Helen Powers Fields, in Chicago. Baby all-right again. Guess it was a disordered stomach – and not much “grippe.”

Mrs. Owen tried to get us to help their church (Episcopal) in an entertainment: “District School,” where they will have prominent citizens act foolish as scholars in a country school & charge an admission. We haven’t time!

Went to missionary meeting with Mrs. Sherman, at Mrs. Shaw’s. Surprised to find Mrs. Fairfield there. (Mrs. Beale sick.)

Old Lemons (Mrs. Platt) tried to push Mrs. F. to the front in everything – even to taking our subscriptions for “Life & Light.” But I said “no, thank you,” and so did Mrs. George.

---

<sup>20</sup> Friedrich von Flotow, **Friedrich Adolf Ferdinand, Freiherr von Flotow** /flo:to/ (27 April 1812 – 24 January 1883) was a German composer. He is chiefly remembered for his opera *Martha*, which was popular in the 19th century and the early part of the 20th.  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Friedrich\\_von\\_Flotow](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Friedrich_von_Flotow)

Saturday, February 1, 1890

Saturday Feb. 1st.

Sent my order for a beaver "pelerine." That is, I told Newland I would have one made as soon as he sends me a blank for my measurements.

Ben went up to Ann Arbor to get books at the library for his second degree work. Prof. Kelsey advises him to compile a book on early Italian languages or something, of which there is great need among philologists.

{#101, p.175}

Sunday, February 2, 1890

Sunday 2d.

Quite warm again. Poor aunt Ida has been having a very hard time, caring for her boarders, with no girl. Ben says she is thin and white. He had quite a little visit with her last evening.

Wrote to Grandpa sending a card addressed to myself. That seems to be the only way we can hear from him.

Monday, February 3, 1890

Monday 3d.

A note from Newland, and a beaver cape for me to try on. It will be quite fine when they get the ball trimming on the edge. Ben thinks it will be a great bargain at \$50.00.

My little Sweet-heart is lying in her bed upstairs, singing away like a little bird. When I left her, to come down, she said: "Be careful and not fall, mamma; be sure and take hold the railing." Bless the sweet, loving, thoughtful baby.

This afternoon she climbed upon the little seat, in my bed-room, and said: "Come on, mamma, let's sit cozey [sic, cozy] and do our sewing."

Tuesday, February 4, 1890

Tues. 4th.

Another horrid warm day. Poor little dame Trot is too hot to live, with all her flannels on – but I do not dare take off any.

Sappho Club.

Found Phebe and Ida all mussed and rumpled up as to hair. Had a lively time while the old cat was away, I guess.

{#102, p.176}

Wednesday, February 5, 1890

Wed. Feb. 5th. /90

Ida and I down street in the morning. Rab with us. At one house he had to be scolded for smelling of some-one's milk-can. But, when I told him he was a naughty Rab – Ida remonstrated and said: "But we love him just the same, don't we, mamma?"

Ben to A.A. and to dinner at Mart's, while I had to go to a "London social" at Ainsworth's – a lecture by Cowell (O! Mercy!) The most conceited little ignoramus it has been my fortune to meet any-where.

We made \$3.40 for the L.A.S. just the same.

Thursday, February 6, 1890

Thurs. 6th.

Phebe and I went to prayer-meeting – first time for a long time.

Mrs. Graham came to invite us to a "paw-law lec-chaw" by Mrs. Livermore of Detroit – a would-be "bas-bleu."

How can I stand two in a week!

Friday, February 7, 1890

Friday 7th.

A heavy snow-storm. Should think we were having a bit of the N.West blizzard. Read in the papers of the snow being hundreds of ft. deep on the tracks, and trains snow-bound for two weeks. The latest now is the heavy rain in Oregon, making the streets like rivers, and causing snow-slides from the mountains, demolishing whole villages in the valleys. Old Michigan is a pretty good place to live, after all.

Helen "tips" her head for a kiss, just like a little drooping pink flower.

{#102, p.177)

Saturday, February 8, 1890

Sat. 8.

At Sill's in the eve. listening to a paper by Mrs. Livermore of Detroit on "The Old World and the New" (!!!). Rather a big subject to be treated in a short essay. Many mis-statements, mis-pronunciations – many flowery words. Ben called it a paraphrase of Encyclopedia articles. Then we had to fib to Mrs. S. and Mrs. L. telling them we enjoyed it! What a wicked world.

Sunday, February 9, 1890

Sunday 9.

Went to church with Ben, the first time in a long time. Papa took the sweet Kittie out for a ride in the little sleigh (Barbour's) and she thought it great fun.

She runs and tumbles in the snow almost every day – just before her nap. Then her wet clothes are taken right off, so she cannot take cold.

Monday, February 10, 1890

Monday 10.

A nice letter from Grandpa Deuel. My beaver pelerine came today, with the muff and cuffs returned to me, re-lined. Did not charge for the latter. Cape \$50.00, which is about half price – on account of the warm winter, and being after Xmas.

In the eve. we listened to Bob Burdette on "Rise & Fall of the Mustache"<sup>21</sup> – a wandering, maundering, garrulous talk on boys. Some good things said – a few, very few fine passages, but too much slang and vulgarity and silliness. Home at 10:45 and disgusted.

---

<sup>21</sup> Robert Jones Burdette, **Robert Jones Burdette** (July 30, 1844 – November 19, 1914) was an American [humorist](#) and clergyman who became noted through his paragraphs in *The Hawk Eye* newspaper in [Burlington, Iowa](#). [Mary G. Burdette](#) was his sister.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert\\_Jones\\_Burdette](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_Jones_Burdette)

Jones' Lecture "The Rise and Fall of the Mustache" was delivered well over three thousand times during a 30-year period.

*Rise and Fall of the Mustache and Other "Hawkeyetems":* -

[https://books.google.com/books?id=Q6MEAQAAIAAJ&source=gbs\\_book\\_other\\_versions](https://books.google.com/books?id=Q6MEAQAAIAAJ&source=gbs_book_other_versions)



{#103, p.178}

Tuesday, February 11, 1890

Tues. Feb. 11th.

Aunt Ida came about noon, and took our "white Kittie" home with her until tomorrow night. Phebe actually cried. The house was awfully still, after she had gone. We almost missed the train, through my stupidity, in looking up the time-table.

Papa raced ahead with little Ida, and we ran after. Just caught the train as it was about to start. He plumped her into a seat, but could not get the carriage checked.

We sang at Mr. Wilcox's funeral.

Wednesday, February 12, 1890

Wed. 12th.

We made some perfect ginger wafers, but did not accomplish as much as I had expected to, with Ida gone. I do not care if nothing is accomplished – if I can only have my babies clean and cared for, as they should be. And I cannot be thankful enough for the privilege of caring for them as I want to. So many mothers have to neglect their little ones in order to support them.

Papa brought out "precious" home at seven o'clock. She had a sp'endid visit at Gra'pa's. Had great fun playing with my old wax doll, and was especially delighted because it opens and shuts its eyes.

Thursday, February 13, 1890

Thurs. 13.

Phebe and I went to prayer-meeting. We were going to sweep the room, but found {#103, p.179} that it had been swept since last week. We brought home a lot of old topic cards for 1887 – which were heaped up in the windows. Also picked up a lot of old bibles and hymn-books that had accumulated in the past years, and stuffed them under benches, out of sight. That is one way to clean house.

Friday, February 14, 1890

Friday 14th.

St. Valentine's Day. Ida had three, which gave her a great amount of pleasure. A horrid, rainy day, and I have lost my water-proof some-where.

Wore my shawl to L.A.S. at Mrs. Trin's [?], and it did not protect me much. Only five ladies present, so we talked. Made plans for giving a sun-flower song social. Why can we not make a lot of money, as the episcopalians do! They are going to have a burlesque "District School" entertainment at the opera-house next Monday. Ben is to be committee-man, and make a speech.

Tonight, Ida asked me if prayer-meeting was where we got our meat.

Miss Switzer has finished a blue gingham dress for her – and a white one for Helen.

Helen sweet has commenced using her chair, and looks like a small, fat dolly, when she is sitting on it.

{#104, p.180}

Saturday, February 15, 1890

Sat. Feb. 15th. 1890

Father's birthday, and Lois Angell's.

In the eve. Ben and I went to rehearsal of the "Deestrick Skule" at the opera-house – where they have roped him into a speech. I think he will be the funniest one there.

Much of the nonsense is flat and stale, and they are all heartily sick of it and themselves. Poor Mrs. Barbour has been roped into singing "Chickadeedee" with a man dressed as a great awkward boy.

Sunday, February 16, 1890

Sunday 16.

A bright, beautiful day. Phebe went to church with Ben, and the babies and I went for a walk, and to meet her at 12 o'clock. It is comical to see the folks – especially women folks – stare at my fur cape. None like it has ever been seen in town, "before, already." I'm very fond of it, but after it is on, I forget it, until – (if I am shopping) – some clerk tumbles over himself to open the door for me, or someone walks backwards to gaze at it. There is greater adoration given to clothes, in this town than A.A. or any-where else that I have been.

This afternoon I left Helen asleep and Ida playing with Phebe, up-stairs and actually Ben and I took a walk alone and went to the Barbours'. {#104, p.181} Tried, in vain to coax Mr. B. to go

into the skule-business, as another committee man. But no, he declares he should not know how to act.

Monday, February 17, 1890

Monday 17.

The "District Skule" passed off quite well. Had a crowded house. Every-one ready to go and laugh at old folks masquerading as little folks. Grandmothers dressed out in big aprons, short dresses and pantalets, dancing ring-around-a-rosey, speaking "Twinkle twinkle little star." Prof. Pease in a full, long apron, and short pants and Mrs. P. the same kind of apron, sang "Where are you going?" Some things were very funny and many things awfully flat.

Ben had a gray wig and whiskers, old fashioned coat, high pointed collar, gorgeous vest, knee-breeches, shoes with buckles etc., etc., which means lots of fussing for me.

Show to be repeated tomorrow night!!!

Tuesday, February 18, 1890

Tues. 18.

Sappho Club. I was late because I let Phebe go down town to get gloves and ticket for show, tonight, and she did other things besides. She does not mind me at all, as Miss Scott<sup>22</sup> said she must.

I showed Ida her picture and Helen's taken together, and she said: "oh! Ain't she sweet?" I said who's sweet? "Why, Helen is sweet, mamma!" The precious Darling.

{#105, p.182}

Wednesday, February 19, 1890

Wed. Feb. 19. Ash Wednesday

At Sappho Club in eve. with Grace Barbour, held at Mrs. Goodison's. Subj. Schumann. Paper by Miss G. Our Sappho chorus sang his "Gypsies."

A dreadful-raining-and-freezing night, but there was quite a good attendance.

---

<sup>22</sup> Superintendent of the Industrial Home for Girls in Adrian. *Lenawee County Michigan State Industrial School For Girls* - <https://www.migenweb.org/lenawee/industrialschool.html>

Thursday, February 20, 1890

Thurs. 20.

Took Ida to A.A. to see Dr. Jones – he having expressed a wish to see her throat when the last powders were used up. Her symptoms are much better. Does not snore so, at night and breathes more easily during the day. The trouble arose from her breathing so long with her mouth, or at least was aggravated by the cankered sore throat of last Fall.

The Darling has such large tonsils I dread any throat trouble which may come to her. We had a little visit with “dear auntie and darling Grandpa” as Ida said.

Home at six o’c. and found the sweetest baby all dressed for bed and ‘tarved to death, but patient and sweet as an angel.

The very best babies and the best husband and the happiest home in the world, is what has fallen to me. I feel so unworthy of it all.

I found that Phebe had received a note from Mattie Barnum telling of an informal reception at Mr. Beale’s for a Miss Silver. Sec. [Secretary] or something of the Y.W.C.A. It was too late for her to go, as Mattie asked her to, at half-past-seven – so I dressed again {#105, p.183} after putting Helen and Ida in bed, and we went about eight o’clock.

There were about fifteen there, and it was all very informal except Mrs. B’s very pretty trained robe of brilliantine or alpaca – a delicate lilac with pink or rose-colored carnations scattered over it. Shirring in front of waist of silk same shade as the carnations. Seemed rather poor taste among those plainly dressed working girls. Especially as the guest of the eve. was in plain dark dress. Young Beale (“the son of Belial” – Ben calls him)<sup>23</sup> was trotting around attired in a dusky white (?) dress with no collar or ruffle that I noticed.

Friday, February 21, 1890

Friday 21.

Very cold and windy, but Ida had her trot out-of-doors, as usual, about noon, and came in “with cold kisses” on her cheeks for mamma & Phebe.

---

<sup>23</sup> Belial, **Belial** (Hebrew: בְּלִיַּאל, *Bəliyya‘al*) is a term occurring in the [Hebrew Bible/Old Testament](#) which later became personified as the [devil](#)<sup>[1]</sup> in Christian texts of the New Testament.<sup>[2]</sup> Alternate spellings include **Baalial**, **Balial**, **Belhor**, **Beliall**, **Beliar**, **Berial**, **Bylyl** and **Beliya'al**. In the [Secret Book of John](#), an early [Gnostic](#) text, the ruler of the underworld is referred to as **Belias**.<sup>[3]</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belial>

Cards of invitation to Mae Lambert's wedding Mar. 4th.

Ben brought Mr. Ballou home unexpectedly to dinner. Had hashed meat on toasted biscuit – but everything was all right and the dear old boy seemed pleased. (Ben not Ballou!)

Saturday, February 22, 1890

Sat. 22d.

Went to see Mrs. Wilcox, who lost her husband, and to return Mrs. Adams' call.

At a progressive euchre party in the eve. at neighbor Hay's. A neighborhood affair – and oh! such people. Some had collars on but not all. Two of the men wore neck-ties, I believe.

{#106, p.184} Mae Lambert's betrothed impressed me as being a man whose conversation with men might consist mostly of "damn."

If he does not make her miserable, I miss my guess. A most arrogant, disagreeable person. Had a delightful (?) evening, especially as Ben had accepted an invitation to attend Amelia Edwards' lecture at A.A. Mart. had a ticket for him.

Home at eleven, before they passed refreshments, and found Ben just home, babe howling, Phebe in her night-dress trying to hush her, and Ida awake. A pretty kettle of fish.

Sunday, February 23, 1890

Sunday Feb. 23. 1890

A nasty snowing-and-meling day. No choir at church. Ben and I are going to take hold of the choir business if Palmer doesn't serve any longer. Ben is choirister [sic, chorister?], I believe.

Phebe & Ben to prayer-meeting, and I put my sweet babies in their little beds.

Monday, February 24, 1890

Monday 24.

A characteristic letter from Ed. Codington.

In the eve. Phebe and I went to Y.W.C.A. meeting.

Mrs. Kittie Gilbert called in the afternoon, and raved over my girlies. Said Ida appeared as knowing as if four or five yrs. old.

Tuesday, February 25, 1890

Tues. 25.

At Normal choir concert in the eve. Enjoyed most of it very much, especially the chorus. It was Dudley Buck's "Don Munio"<sup>24</sup> that they sang.

{#106, p.185}

Wednesday, February 26, 1890

Wed. 26.

Social of Y.P.S.C.E. at Worden's. Had conversation game. Each person furnished with a program with 10 numbers – like a dancing program. Instead of dances, there were topics of conversation at each number, such as: The concert. The grippe. Chewing gum. etc., etc. The gents engaged partners and filled their cards and then the fun began. Mrs. Worden ringing a bell every five minutes, to show a change of conversation must be made. A very good way to stir up "sticks."

Thursday, February 27, 1890

Thurs. 27.

A meeting of three or four schemers to devise a social for Ladies' Aid. I proposed a sun-flower song social and we are going to work it up for next week. At Mrs. Ainsworth's, afterwards.

Friday, February 28, 1890

Frid. 28.

---

<sup>24</sup> Dudley Buck, **Dudley Buck** (March 10, 1839 – October 6, 1909) was an American [composer](#), [organist](#), and writer on music. He published several books, most notably the *Dictionary of Musical Terms* and *Influence of the Organ in History*, which was published in [New York City](#) in 1882.

He is best known today for his organ composition, *Concert Variations on The Star-Spangled Banner*, Op. 23, which was later arranged into an orchestral version.  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dudley\\_Buck](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dudley_Buck)

Our Darling's birthday. "Free 'ears old." She had any quantity of presents, and was anxious to share them with papa & mamma: She had a set of furs from Grandma, a book from aunt Jen, a ball from the boys, a bib from Kate, a box of blocks from Papa, silver spoon from Grandma-auntie-Ida, a bunch of flowers from Grandpa, a gold ring from Ruth Hay and a doll from mama (named Joanna). The dear baby asked me anxiously: "Mama, are you free 'ears old, too?" It is great fun to see her hug and trot and cuddle her dolly – talking and whispering to her, just as she has heard me do to Helen. Bless her sweet heart!

{#107, p.186}

Saturday, March 1, 1890

Sat. Mar. 1st. 1890.

Down street in the morning, with Ben and Ida, getting a picture for May Lambert's wedding present and trying to find a dark blue cloak for Ida. Nothing in town, for her.

At Mrs. Barnum's to talk up the S-flower S-social [Sun-flower Song-social]. Shall have a lot of paper sun-flowers for decoration, badges etc. Also stopped at sister Sherman's (oh! my!) to get her assistance in making flowers.

Miss Smith (a Normal student from G.R.), Louise George and Mame Wood came to help me paint the curtain – used colored chalk.

Sunday, March 2, 1890

Sun. 2d.

A bright day. Had seventeen in my infant class. They are cunning little trots, and seem to be very much interested.

Monday, March 3, 1890

Mon. 3d.

Rehearsal at 4 o'clock for the sun-flower song social, to be held Wed. at Prof. George's. Shall sing "Way down Moses," "A meeting here tonight," "Swanee Ribber" "Happy as a big sun-flower," "Ten little sun-flowers" etc.

Tuesday, March 4, 1890

Tues. 4th.

At Mae Lambert's wedding at 12:30. Had about fifty people, and served quite a variety of refreshments: Baker's biscuit (rather dry) – cabbage salad (awfully wet), escalloped oysters (good), pickles, pressed chicken (crumbled in pieces) and any quantity of cakes with ice-cream (very nice). The bride's cake was not very white and the groom's cake was burnt a little.

How I pity May Lambert! He didn't even try to put on a passably decently {#107, p.187} pleasant expression. If he is such a boor at his own wedding – what will he be at breakfast, dinner and supper all the time.

I met him in the hall, and tried to be playful – said I thought they should have let us see their faces during the ceremony. His reply was neat, and to the point: "Oh Lord, I jest as soon turned one way as the other." When we went to shake hands to leave them – he had his hand so deep in his pocket, it took some time to produce it. None of his people were here or sent presents. They live in Canada.

After tending to the baby I went to rehearsal at Hewitt's and then to Sappho.

In the eve. we were at Lambert's again for progressive pedro. Had quite a good time. There were not so many young ones under foot. May had some very nice presents.

Wednesday, March 5, 1890

Wed. 5th.

Rehearsal for the social at 4 o'clock and putting up the curtain, cutting out the centres of the flowers, for their faces, putting up white curtain, etc. – home at 20 min. of six – back about two hours later. Every-one pronounced the entertainment a success and we made \$8.00.

Now I am working for a musical to be given next. There seems no-one else to do much, except Mrs. George and me. We sold our sun-flowers for decoration – and the waiters were decorated very prettily.

{#108, p.188}

Friday, March 7, 1890

Friday Mar. 7./90

My little Helen has a little cold. Guess I let her play on the floor too long, yesterday.



Ladies Aid met here. 10 ladies came. Decided to devote \$50.00 to church cushions and \$15 to choirster [sic, chorister], whose salary is over \$30.00 in arrears. Talked up a musical for a week from Wednesday. Most of the work of getting it up seems to devolve upon me. Hope it will be a success.

Saturday, March 8, 1890

Sat. 8th.

Ben to Detroit, on real estate business and made about \$75.00 selling some more city lots for Hannan. Brought Ida a pretty blue cloak. Too short by three inches, and not made like a baby's cloak at all – still she looks 'tweet' in it, and poor papa did the best he could, at this season of the year.

Helen has bad snuffles.

Sunday, March 9, 1890

Sun. 9th.

Ida was perfectly jubilant going for a walk with papa in her new cloak and furs.

Choir-meeting here last night – and she told them all about it. Hope she will not think too much of clothes.

Monday, March 10, 1890

Mon 10.

Bell-ringers in the eve. Enjoyed it very much. Cowell tried to scrape up an acquaintance with them because he heard them in Eng. and he was greeted with: "O! You're another delegate!" One of several hundred, who attended the world's S.-School convention.

{#108, p.189}

Tuesday, March 11, 1890

Tues. 11th.

Down town for medicine for my babies. Both got coughs and colds. Dr. Frazer gave me a Homeop. [homeopathy] book. Says he has me charged with one, already – but he is mistaken.

At Sappho. The club consented to sing for us at our musical next week. No-one has refused me yet.

Writing notices for the papers, making out a program, etc., etc.

Ida sat silently at the supper table, while we were buzzing about persons and things, and remarked soberly: "I'm biting my nails 'cause you don't give me anything to eat."

## Wednesday, March 12, 1890

### Wed. 12.

Sappho Club at Mrs. Gilbert's, in the eve. Had to sing in a quartette: "Blue Bells of Scotland." Had for the eve. the subject of "Folk Songs."

Helen was restless of course, because I was going out. She is a good girlie though, to sleep from seven to six or seven in the morning, almost every night.

## Thursday, March 13, 1890

### Thurs. 13.

After breakfast I was out in the kitchen planning dinner and ~~making~~ dessert and who should walk in but aunt Ida! Great acclamations of joy from the family. She stayed 'till five o'clock and we had a good visit. She is going into Detroit Sat. and Ben asked her to change Ida's cloak for a larger one.

Was very glad, indeed, for the one he bought was too dreadful, with its [sic] tight shoulder cape and braiding – just like an old woman's.

At prayer-meeting in the eve. with Ben for company home. He went down street while I was nursing Helen.

Miss Scott, of the Industrial Home, called; also Mrs. Batchelder, who stayed nearly an hour.

{#109, p.190}

## Friday, March 14, 1890

### Friday. Mar. 14th. 1890.

A bright, windy winter day. At Missionary meeting (Annual Home Mission) at Mrs. Higley's. Mite collections amounted to over \$13.00.

Both my babies have bad rattling coughs – Ida especially when lying down. Ben has invested in a box for medecines [sic, medicines] and a book and we are never going to be sick any more! No never!

Bought 150 postal cards and distributed to be written programs for the musical. Stopped at Mrs. Beale's on my way home, a minute, because I heard she had another bad cold. Don't like her any better than the rest do – but have made a vow to have all as smooth as I can make it, while they are here. We feel so sorry for Mr. Beale.

Mrs. George's second reception tonight. (Fridays in March.) Cannot go out again, and leave my babes; although I promised to help her. As she expressed it: To "corrall [sic, corral] the church people into corners, so they will not bore the town-people."

Monday, March 17, 1890

Monday 17th.

Directed and mailed 75 p.o. cards, of our program for the Musical.

The other girls will direct 75 more. We ought to make \$25.00 I think.

Trotted yesterday 'till I was tired doing "musical" errands.

Phebe sick, and in bed nearly all-day. Have engaged a wash-woman for tomorrow. Babies' colds are much better.

Tuesday, March 18, 1890

Tues. 18.

At Sappho, we practiced for the Musical – and will have another rehearsal tomorrow. Phebe some better – is at least on the road to being well, but has a bad cough. She must be very careful a month from now.

{#109, p.191}

Wednesday, March 19, 1890

Wed. 19.

Rehearsal at 3 o'clock. – so had Phebe lie down before dinner, to rest up for doing the dinner work. Met Mr. Childs for first time. A great, red-faced, jolly farmer-boy. If he were not a farmer, he might be a butcher – from his looks.

We felt very sanguine about our entertainment – but there were only about half as many people as I had expected. Took in about fourteen dollars. The program was very good – especially the violin duett by Mr. & Miss Owen – and Mrs. Barbour's and Mrs. Pease's solos.

Well, Ben has another chance to laugh at his poor Da's disappointment.

Shall let the old church rest, for a while.

Thursday, March 20, 1890

Thurs. 20.

No head-ache, in spite of Ben's prophesies. Phebe says she feels like a new girl, today. Rainy and dark. Helen ate her first dinner from a cup. Was so eager for it, and crowed and laughed about it so cunning it was great fun.

Friday, March 21, 1890

Friday 21.

At George's reception in the eve. Went rather late – must go again next Friday and help sister George, some more.

Saturday, March 22, 1890

Sat. 22.

Ben uncovered the bed of bulbs, partially – and picked a poor little snow-drop and a crocus that had blossomed under the leaves and boards.

The poor old papa is nearly distracted, trying to find out what I want for my birthday. It is impossible for me to help him out, although there are many things I could mention if I had time to think of it.

{#110, p.192}

Sunday, March 23, 1890

Sunday Mar. 23d. 1890.

A bright and beautiful birthday for me. Had a great surprise in Ben's presents. First, the white kittie gave me a china egg for darning stockings, and some of my favorite pea-nut candy (and hers too). In my napkin I found a pin-ball which Phebe had made for me. (Bless her heart.) She brought on a pan of elegant flowers, when she took off the oat-meal bowls; and after breakfast I collected my numerous vases together, to arrange my flowers – when Ben appeared with a large bundle and I found a handsome plant-jar of painted china and a pr. of beautiful vases, just the shape and size that I wanted. Also he gave me a nice comb & brush, which I needed badly. Wed decided that "Rab" is just about a year old – and might as well celebrate that on the 23d – so Ben bought him a new collar, with his name on it. Ida said: "His collar says a-b-c-i: Rab, on it, mamma!"

Monday, March 24, 1890

Monday 24

Aunt Ida surprised us this morning and brought me a nice black satin shopping-bag – a beautiful hdkchf of drawn-work and a pr. of black undressed kids. (The kind they have in Africa.) Had a nice visit until five o'clock.

Missionary meeting at Mr. Beale's but I couldn't go. Of course it had to come the day Ida did. They opened mite-boxes, so I sent a note to Miss Higley and a dollar. Miss Lane came in while we were at tea and told me about it. They were so un-wise as to elect me President. Miss Lane stayed to tea, with us.

{#110, p.193}

Tuesday, March 25, 1890

Tues. 25.

Rec. a note and hdkchf from Nell, last eve. – and answered the note at once; it is such an un-usual thing for her to do.

At Sappho Club sang right through the "Fisher-maidens" – and some of the solos and trios are very pretty.

Quite warm. Both babies out for an airing.

Wednesday, March 26, 1890

Wed. 26.

A little snow on our crocus bed. Picked seven yesterday, but they most froze last night, I'm afraid. We keep papers over them.

Phebe swallowed something in drinking water, and told me she was afraid she had a "wizard" or a "blizzard" inside her (lizard I suppose).

Thursday, March 27, 1890

Thurs. 27.

A bad rainy, snowy day, with high wind.

Friday, March 28, 1890

Friday 28.

Almost a head-ache. Helen is having another time of night-fussing. Teeth, I guess.

Did not have the courage to dress and go to George's reception – it was such a fearful night out-side.

Saturday, March 29, 1890

Sat. 29.

Went with Ben to select paper for hall, parlors and Ben's study. Also went up to see Mrs. Cowell, while waiting for the paper-man to come. She expects another baby next month – when her last one will be sixteen months old!! Is trying hard to be brave.

Sunday, March 30, 1890

Sunday 30.

A pleasant cold Sunday. Snow nearly gone again. We uncovered our crocus bed, and found some little fellows blossomed out, under the carpet. Wrote to Grandpa, sending birthday congratulations for Apr. 10th.

{#111, p.194}

Monday, March 31, 1890

Monday, Mar. 31st./90

Ben went to A.A. and carried Ida down for a few days. Man papering the parlor.

Tuesday, April 1, 1890

Tues. Apr. 1st.

April fool on Phebe twice. Papa gone to Y.P.S.C.E. at Lansing – annual convention. Good chance for cleaning house. Took up study-rug and sitting-room rugs and cleaned thoroughly. Poor papa dislikes house-cleaning so – but he did every-thing he could to help, before going. He didn't know I was going to have so much done. Had Mrs. Clements (the "cart-horse") and she brought her husband to help. So, counting the wood-sawyer I had five people working, besides myself and Helen. She helps dood.

Wednesday, April 2, 1890

Wed. 2d.

Finishing up. Papa came at 10:30 and I worked 'till ten, fixing his room.

Then it was so late and I was so tired, I couldn't go up stairs and hear him exclaim "Gadd!"

Thursday, April 3, 1890

Thurs. 3d.

I went after my Darling Ida. The house so lonesome without our "Golden-hair."

It rained hard, but that couldn't keep me. The little girlie did not want to come, at first, but when she was the carriage in front she was greatly excited, and ready to go "on the cars to poor papa."

Mr. Barbour was on the train going both ways, and helped me with Ida and my satchel. We had a nice visit together. Papa met us and was glad to see his "white Kittie."

{#111, p.195}

Friday, April 4, 1890

Friday 4th.

Miss Switzer came – making Ida's spring cloak. Rainy. Ladies' Aid at Mrs. Ainsworth's – seven there – talking about church cushions. Mrs. Beale there!!

Saturday, April 5, 1890

Sat. 5th.

Fixing plants at church.

Sunday, April 6, 1890

Sun. 6th.

A bright, lovely Easter. I went to church with Ben – first time for weeks and weeks. The flowers looked very prettily. Mrs. Newton sent 20 Easter eggs for the Infant Class. Head-ache. Went with Ida & papa for a walk. Phebe went to 5 o'clock service at M.E. [Methodist Episcopal] church with the Switzer girls.

Monday, April 7, 1890

Mon. 7th.

Mrs. Farnham came to sew for the children. Shall have her fix me up a little too. Allie Lovell came to dinner, & left at 5 o'clock. A queer girl. We hardly knew her, with her short hair and glasses.

Tuesday, April 8, 1890

Tues. 8th.

It seems hot today. Shall remove Ida's heavy flannels tomorrow. The poor girlie's face is red as a rose.

Took her when I went to Sappho Club and left her with papa. He got to talking with Miller and let her run in the hall – result: she was no-where to be found when he started for home.

The little rogue had started for home all alone, and Miss Lane had her up in her room. Can't trust her with papa again very soon.



{#112, p.196}

Wednesday, April 9, 1890

Wednesday Apr. 9.

Mrs. F. making blue gingham dress, aprons, flannel skirt for Ida. Rainy. Ruth Hay over here a little after nine o'clock with new dolly cab which she would not allow Ida to touch. Result – great amount of whining on both sides. Ida is a great teaser, and Ruth a first-rate whiner.

Helen awake about three hours last night – so I feel queer today. Ben is talking of getting tickets for theatre in Detroit – Boothe [sic, Booth] and Modjeska – if I can only arrange about Helen before then.

Thursday, April 10, 1890

Thurs. 10

More head-ache. Guess I am bilious.

Papa asked Ida so many questions, she said: "Papa, what makes you so asky?"

Sunday, April 13, 1890

Sunday ~~11~~ 13.

*Ida came out today – first time the roads have been passable in a long time. A beautiful warm day. I have been about sick for a week – head-ache – bilious. Been taking Seidlitz powders and guess I shall be all right for the theatre tomorrow-night.*

Monday, April 14, 1890

Monday ~~12~~ 14.

*Evening. Have just put my little "white kittie" in her bed, up stairs; and the sweet voice said, out of the darkness: "I do love you so much, dear mamma!" and when I wished her pleasant dreams: "Thank you, mamma."*

*She was especially lovely tonight because I had to spat her hands for turning out the light. I have tried so hard to impress upon her that she must never touch a lamp.*

*Helen went to bed tonight without her mamma {#112, p.197} for the first time. Phebe fed her and rocked her and walked with her 'till she dropped off. Fun for Phebe – but hard on poor mammy and baby.*

*Ben has gone to the theatre without me. I felt so poorly this morning that I urged him to sell the ticket. Miss VanderWalker took it. (Ben calls her “Bones” and “Gothic cathedral,” but she is a very nice woman.)*

*I feel some better tonight, but my back is tired – and I’m glad I can go to bed early. Wrote to Pottstown about having my brown silk made over.*

Tuesday, April 15, 1890

Tues. 15.

Ben enjoyed the performance very much – but they all seemed to regret my absence. Boothe [sic, Booth] as “Richelieu” and Modjeska as “Julie de Mortimer”<sup>25</sup> (?), his ward, whom Louis XIII wanted at court.

After Sappho Club I took Ida to Lulu Trim’s birth-day party, carrying her a small basket of flowers, which she presented with: “I wish you Merry Christmas!!”

She had a fine time for about an hour, and then we escaped before supper-time. Was so glad that Ben came for us. Mrs. Trim gave her a banana, orange candy etc. so she rode home perfectly happy.

Public Sappho Club at Mr. Glover’s. Had a nice program, and Mrs. Owen brought me home. (Good for her.)

---

<sup>25</sup> *Richelieu* (Play), ***Richelieu; Or the Conspiracy*** (generally shortened to ***Richelieu***) is an 1839 historical play by the British writer [Edward Bulwer-Lytton](#).<sup>[1]</sup> It portrays the life of the Seventeenth Century French statesman [Cardinal Richelieu](#). It premiered at the [Theatre Royal, Covent Garden](#) on 7 March 1839.<sup>[2]</sup> The original cast featured [William Macready](#) as Richelieu, [Edward William Elton](#) as Louis XIII, [James Prescott Warde](#) as Baradas, [Frederick Vining](#) as Sieur De Beringhen, [Samuel Phelps](#) as Joseph, [George John Bennett](#) as Huguet, [Henry Howe](#) as Francois and [Helena Faucit](#) as Julie De Mortemar.

The play has become best known for its line “[The pen is mightier than the sword](#)”, spoken by the Cardinal in Act II, Scene II.<sup>[3]</sup>

[https://www.google.com/url?q=https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richelieu\\_\(play\)&sa=D&source=docs&ust=1684986325526865&usg=AOvVaw2ZIBtXGtpbt6XyprY8DOJh](https://www.google.com/url?q=https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richelieu_(play)&sa=D&source=docs&ust=1684986325526865&usg=AOvVaw2ZIBtXGtpbt6XyprY8DOJh)

Smithsonian, *Edwin Booth as Richelieu* - [https://npg.si.edu/object/npg\\_NPG.80.159](https://npg.si.edu/object/npg_NPG.80.159)

Illinois Library Digital Collections, *Edwin Booth as Richelieu in “Richelieu”* -

<https://digital.library.illinois.edu/items/a663aed0-4e7d-0134-1db1-0050569601ca-3#?c=0&m=0&s=0&cv=0&r=0&xywh=2692%2C1471%2C1489%2C703>

{#113, p.198}

Wednesday, April 16, 1890

Wed. Apr. 16./90

A bright, warm day for the babies. We must be out of doors as much as possible, now that it is warmer. In the eve. we listened to a delightful concert – Sweedish [sic, Swedish] girls, eight of them, in the gayest of holiday dresses. Their harmonies were something wonderful, singing as they did without accompaniment or music in their hands. Helen to bed without a whimper.

Thursday, April 17, 1890

Thurs. 17.

Mrs. Farnham making blue tricot redingote for me. Miss Lamb and Mrs. Wortley (corner south of VanCleve's) called.

Friday, April 18, 1890

Friday 18.

Sewing any spare moment I chance to have. Down street with Ben in the eve. Two men frightened Phebe by knocking at the front door, and when she went, asked her if the "man and woman of the house" were in. She had presence of mind to say: "yes, sir" – when one said: "oh, hell!" and they went away.

Shall leave Rab at home hereafter. The idea of such a thing happening in this little town!

Saturday, April 19, 1890

Sat. 19.

Another beautiful day. Picked some more hyacinths. Have in all – seven sprays of them. Mrs. Farnham finished six days for the babies and three for me – \$6.75.

Sunday, April 20, 1890

Sun. 20

At church with Ben, only he went early and sang in the choir.

In the afternoon we went for a walk, taking Ida. Want to look {#113, p.199} at lots up on Normal St. where Ben is talking of building. I had always called the corner of Normal & Congress our lots – but Ben laughed at me, until now it is sold, when he is cross because he didn't take the first chance.

Monday, April 21, 1890

Monday 21.

Out doors every spare moment with the babies in the beautiful spring sun-shine.

Miss Switzer finishing by blue redingote and one of Ida's white dresses. Strawberries for dinner tomorrow. 15¢!

Sunday, April 27, 1890

Sunday 27th.

A beautiful day after several of rain.

We had a gay ride on Friday – all the happy family went out in the country and around town. Had a splendid time.

Ida bit her cheek, today, while eating dinner and told me she bit her "wish-bone."

Aunt Ida out today – brought a letter from Grandpa, who says they have bought a cottage on the sea-coast where they will be this summer.

Says the heat in the valley at San Bernardino is unendurable.

I am going to have a 4 o'clock tea for the Missionary Society tomorrow.

Almost a head-ache again. Am trying Nux vomica.

My Ida insisted upon rocking me, holding me on her lap; was so sorry poor mamma was sick. Said: "Mamma, you don't know how much I love you." She says: "Helen is dust the sweetest baby I never saw."

{#114, p.200}

Monday, April 28, 1890

Monday Apr. 28th./90.

It is over – and my head swims. My seraphic children behaved like wild Hotentots<sup>26</sup> [sic, Hottentots]. The kitchen was a perfect bedlam – but I hope that other ears did not hear it as plainly as I did.

Every-thing happened wrong out there, but I tried to be pleasant through it all, and appear serene and composed when I wanted to run away from them all, to my poor babes. About twenty came, and we had a business meeting – reports etc. – then served tea, chocolate cake (good too) and some nice ginger-snaps.

Grace Barbour and her cousin came in after tea in the evening.

For 60 people.

5 cakes

2 lb. coffee

3 lb. sugar

{1 qt. milk

1 qt. cream

{#115, p.200}

[Undated newspaper clipping about the Young Woman's Missionary Society meeting, hosted by Jennie Pease D'Ooge on April 28, 1890]

The Young Woman's Missionary Society held a most enjoyable meeting at the home of their new president, Mrs. B. L. D'Ooge, Monday afternoon. A four o'clock tea added to the pleasure of the occasion.

[Undated article torn out of a newspaper about Prof. Benjamin L. D'Ooge's Latin class at Michigan State Normal School]

Prof. D'Ooge's Vergil Class was undergoing and seemingly enjoying a thorough handling as to construction. We were especially pleased to hear the suggestion several times, "Make that translation into a little pleasanter English."

---

<sup>26</sup> Hottentot (Racial Term) - **Hottentot** (British and South African English /'hotən,tot/) is a term that was historically used to refer to the [Khoekhoe](#), [indigenous](#) nomadic pastoralists of South Africa.

The term has also been used to refer to the non-[Bantu-speaking](#) indigenous population as a whole, now collectively known as the [Khoisan](#).<sup>[2]</sup> Use of the term *Hottentot* is now deprecated and is offensive, the preferred name for the non-Bantu speaking indigenous people of the [Western Cape](#) area being [Khoi](#), [Khoekhoe](#) (formerly *Khoikhoi*).<sup>[3]</sup>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hottentot\\_\(racial\\_term\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hottentot_(racial_term))

{#114, p.200}

Tuesday, April 29, 1890

Tuesday 229th.

More head-ache.

Wednesday, April 30, 1890

Wed. 23 30.

Lena Worden<sup>27</sup> took me in her carriage to do errands connected with the "cob-web social."

I thought I would let the church-work rest for a while, but found I was chairman of this committee – so have to see to every-thing. Wrote notices for the papers, and went to about fifty places. Going to have four balls of twine wound all over chairs, tables, balustrade, up-stairs, bed-steads, stands and every-thing, with a fancy spider at the end. Four people un-wind them, seeing who can do it first. A prize for the winner. Cake and coffee.

{#114, p.201}

Thursday, May 1, 1890

Thurs. May 1st./90.

Head better. Ben went to A.A. last night to read before the Philological society a paper on "Relation of Philology to Ethnology." But it rained so, the meeting was postponed 'till next week.

A note from Lois A. (in reply to mine) saying perhaps she and Mr. Mc. [McLaughlin] will dine out week after next. I doubt very much if they come. They are to be married June 12.

At service with Phebe in the eve. Was dreadfully sleepy. At bed last night 11:30 and Helen wakes promptly at five for her breakfast of imperial granum and oat-meal cracker. Finished weaning her last Sunday morning.

Peach trees in bloom.

---

<sup>27</sup> Lena Worden McFarlane- <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/144246247/lena-mcfarlane>

Friday, May 2, 1890

Friday 2.

Mrs. Owen and I distributed Sappho Club tickets to be sold. Wrote a little notice of our concert while talking church matters and soliciting cake.

Cleaning attic after dinner, while Phebe took Helen for a ride, and Ida was playing in the dirt with Ruth Hay.

Very warm.

Saturday, May 3, 1890

Sat. 3d.

Some colder, but Ben put out our nasturtiums from the box, and the house-plants. Ida helping, of course; Helen deeply interested.

Ben and I down town and to choir-meeting in the eve.

I sat with Mrs. Ainsworth and talked church matters. She showed me our spiders, which Mrs. Cornwell has made.

{#116, p.202}

Sunday, May 4, 1890

Sun. May 4./90.

A bright, cool day. Some girls freezing with no wraps on.

I rolled [sic, rolled] Helen down the street to Mr. Barbour's and left five tickets to be sold. (I am asleep.)

We are eating our last apples for this year, I guess. They are rosy-cheeked beauties.

Poor Mr. Barbour has a great carbuncle on the end of his nose. It is mean to laugh, but we have to.

Monday, May 5, 1890

Monday 5.

Sappho rehearsal at M.E. church. I reached there at 7:30 and found them shivering around, with no fire. Mrs. Owen and Abbey lighting the gas – Mr. Pease glowering in silence – no organ boy etc., etc. All my fault, I suppose. But – as Mrs. Owen said, we had no idea that being on “concert committee” meant that we must be “supes” all through the concert. Mr. P. told us we were “to decide when and where it was to be, and what to sing.” Having decided it was too cold there, I asked Mrs. P. if we might go to her house, near by – and they all trooped out (old P. included) and left Mrs. Owen and me to put out the gas and turn off the meter – groping our way out as best we could. Have always heard that musicians were different from other people. It is no fun to be “chairman,” and shoulder the responsibility of every-thing. Wrote synopsis of “The Fishermaidens” for our programs, and {#116, p.203} notices for the papers, etc., etc.

Tuesday, May 6, 1890

Tues. 6.

At Miss Lockwood's Vanderwalker's in the eve. to talk over Y.P.S.C.E. matters. As she is Pres. of that society and I of the Missionary S— we shall work together nicely.

Letter from Kittie Hattstaedt.

Wednesday, May 7, 1890

Wed 7.

Out in the sunshine with my babies in the morning – and dropping to see people and ask them to come to my cob-web social. Went over to Mrs. Childs to wind the cob-webs, in the afternoon. Miss Adams and Sue Ainsworth helped me.

The social was a success. Had songs by Grace Barbour and Miss Adams, and Lena Worden played. Four cob-webs were taken down and we gave a fan with cob-web in it for first prize. Booby prize a box elaborately wrapped in tissue paper and containing a large fly. Coffee and cake. Receipts were \$8.00. Exp. [Expenses] .50.

Thursday, May 8, 1890

Thurs. 8.

Rain



Friday, May 9, 1890

Friday 9th.

More rain. A dark, dark day.

Canning six pine apples – made three quarts.

Sent measurements to Pottstown to have my brown silk made over. Will cost \$21.00.

Ida plays contentedly in the house – only occasionally teasing to go to Ruth Hay's.

Saturday, May 10, 1890

Sat. 10.

Stopped raining. Mr. Trowbridge came at 5:40 so we asked him to tea.

{#117, p.204}

Sunday, May 11, 1890

Sun. 11th. May./90

A bright, sunny Sunday. Phebe at church this morning. Now – after an hour's outing with Helen, in front of the house – she is laying on her quilt, and thinking of creeping soon.

She has stood several seconds alone, leaning against a chair. Put on her leather shoes today, although they are a mile too large. D.D.

Phebe is playing horse with Ida. She gives her horse some goats (oats) and than [sic, then] puts on the shadow (saddle) and gets into her syrups (stirrups) and they go galloping madly about the house, her golden curls dancing wildly and her great blue eyes fairly bulging in her excitement. Furnace fire still feels good – but our coal is nearly gone.

Monday, May 12, 1890

Monday 12.

While Papa was dressing Ida this morning he sang "Ca' live, Ca' live, can't you dance the bee-hive" – Ida does not like it at all and could not get him to stop, 'till she said: "Why, Papa, I just beg you not to sing it!"

Rehearsal in the afternoon at the church, and lots of work for the committee – moving chairs etc. The stage-com. [committee], which I appointed, fixed up the old pulpit platform so it looked like another place.

Rained, but we had quite a good house. The Cornwells were very good – especially Miss C. who used her voice beautiful, had a very sweet manner, and looked pretty in a plain black velvet. He looked as if he had a pain, but was trying to smile and {#117, p.205} forget it. The receipts were \$50.50 and expenses about the same. Paid the Cornwells \$37.40.

She told me that Allie Lovell calls her “sweet heart” and goes to see her every day. How many sweet hearts has that Freshman had!

Ida lying in bed was awakened by a whistle and called out to papa in his study: “Papa, for goodness sake, go and spank that naughty whistle for waking me up.”

## Tuesday, May 13, 1890, and Wednesday, May 14, 1890

### Tuesday & Wednesday.

Business meeting of Sappho Club at Prof. Pease'. Mrs. Pease has in charge the last meeting of the year, and will have Seyler the german pianist<sup>28</sup> (son of a shoe-man in A.A.) for chief attraction.

Aunt Ida drove out, and brought a gilt butterfly for my hat.

Will want it for the Symphony concert next Friday eve. at A.A.

If every-thing is all right I am going up on 4:55 train, alone and stay over night, returning at 8:40 on Sat. morning. Ticket 1.00.

## Thursday, May 15, 1890

### Thurs. 15th. Furnace out for good.

Out every morning when it is bright, with my babies. Dr. Frazer is doctoring Ida's catarrh – says he can cure it. She has not been right since her cankered sore throat last Fall (October). Breathes loud and snores most of the time at night, with her mouth open.

This eve. Ben and I went for a walk, and then to prayer-meeting. When Phebe took Ida to bed, the Darling found a bundle {#118, p.206} of Papa's examination papers on the stairs and she kissed them, and told Phebe to tell her papa that was her good-night kiss. The blessed treasure has so many sweet ways.

---

<sup>28</sup> University of Michigan, Seyler, Julius V. - <https://umsrewind.org/artists/?id=5163>

We are wondering why we do not hear from Grand Rapids. The last news was that mother and Ridie were coming to visit us.

Last Sunday, Irene Cowell announced in the Infant class: "Mrs. D'Ooge, I've got a little boy baby sister!" (Their last baby is only eighteen months old!!) Rec. word from Pottstown today that my dress will be sent home the 31st.

[A small square of solid-colored brown or maroon woven fabric and a strip of patterned woven fabric with alternating bands of stripes and paisley are taped to the page]

Friday, May 16, 1890

Friday May 16./90.

Mrs. Becker took my report to Ladies' Aid today as I left on 4:55 train for A.A., leaving my babies home. Felt like a naughty girl, running away from school. Mrs. Barbour went with me, and to Father's for tea. Then to the "Boston Symphony" concert. It was very fine indeed. There were about seventy musicians besides Miss Steinbach-Jahns,<sup>29</sup> a wonderful soloist. Enjoyed the overture from Tannhäuser best of anything, but it would have paid to go there just to hear Madame J's high [sic, high] notes; they were so round and perfect. Up 'till midnight, talking and waiting for one of the girls to come home.

Home about 8:30

Saturday, May 17, 1890

Sat. 17th.

and found papa and the white kittie waiting for me at the depot. Babies had been good, and every-thing was all right, even the mending, which Phebe {#118, p.207} had finished up for me. (Bless her heart.)

Helen almost crowed her head off – she was so glad to see her "mamamama," as she calls me.

Wrote to Grandpa.

---

<sup>29</sup> *Ann Arbor Register* - <https://aadl.org/node/510503>

*UMS Concert Programs, Season XI* - [https://aadl.org/ums/programs\\_18900516](https://aadl.org/ums/programs_18900516)

Stadt Leipzig (Jahns, Magdalena Photograph) -

<https://www.leipzig.de/jugend-familie-und-soziales/frauen/1000-jahre-leipzig-100-frauenportraits/detailseite-frauenportraits/projekt/jahns-magdalena-steinbach-jahns-berger-jahns>

Sunday, May 18, 1890

Sunday 18.

Had some head-ache yesterday, so could not attend Normal reception last night.

It was given by the teachers of the "Training school" and they had refreshments!

Ida eating her late dinner, called to me: "Mamma, I'm com-peetly full now!"

Started furnace again – and it turned warm at once.

Ida and Hortie out.

Monday, May 19, 1890

Monday. 19.

Trying to sew, a little.

Miss Switzer acts so queer, I do not want her any more. Is not the least bit accommodating, and I find she treats Mrs. Hay the same way. We are going to try and find some-one else for plain sewing, before next Fall. Prefer Mrs. Farnham if I can get her, any-way, for she has an idea in her head, and the Switzers haven't.

Thursday, May 22, 1890

Thurs. 22d.

Our precious baby's birthday, and yesterday was little mother's. Helen was especially sweet, all day. Aunt Ida drove out and brought her a beautiful coffee-spoon, with gold bowl to it. She thought it was beautiful, and the cotton in the box made her wrinkle her funny little nose. Little Ida went home with auntie to stay 'till Saturday.

Ben led prayer-meeting. Y.W.C.A. meeting in P.M.

{#119, p.208}

Friday, May 23, 1890

Friday May 23d./90.

This is an awfully quiet house. It is almost a relief to have Helen howl occasionally. But she played on the floor all day, like a little kitten, while Phebe and I cleaned my bed-room.

Am too tired and sleepy to write much.

Lillie Strong came to see if I will help about the "Cheerful Helpers" performance, to be given about June 6. Mrs. George has had to give the whole thing up – she is getting so nervous she cannot sleep nights. Of course I must do what I can. Rainy. We want to give "The Temple of Fame," soon.

Saturday, May 24, 1890

Sat. 24.

Rain again. Lillie S. and Mrs. Ainsworth came to make kitten suits for the "three little kittens" show.

Papa went to A.A. for Schoolmaster's Club and "Field Day" and brought home our White Kittie, in the pouring rain. Poor old papa had a hard time, as he could get no carriage either at A.A. or here. We are all glad to have our girlie home again.

Decided to advertise postponement of our entertainment, so the other churches cannot have it!

[Newspaper clipping about the postponement of the church society's planned entertainment, inserted into the Sunday, May 25, 1890, entry]

The Congregational ladies have decided to postpone their entertainment: "The Temple of Fame" until later in the season. It has been given in different cities throughout the state and pronounced a brilliant success.

Sunday, May 25, 1890

Sun. 25.

Teaching my infant class a song: "Two little Hands to work for Jesus" – to be sung on Children's day, June 8th.

Wrote to Fannie Angell.

Ida sat in bed watching Papa dress – and talked gibberish to her meanwhile. She said: "Why papa, that isn't here!" When asked what she meant, said: "That is the {#119, p.209} kind of noise they make up in Grand Rapids." (Meaning Dutch.)

She heard Helen hiccough or belch some wind, and said: "Pretty soon, Helen will be old enough to say 'scuse me."

Monday, May 26, 1890

Monday. 26.

Mrs. Higley and Mrs. Wilcox called and stayed hours – while Francis H. and Lillie Strong were making calls.

Little folks came to practice for the kitten show. They do very nicely.

Y.W.C.A. meeting.

Tuesday, May 27, 1890

Tues. 27.

Forgot Sappho rehearsal for singing at Public Lyceum, Friday night.

Mrs. Farnum sewing for me. Down street alone, for shopping.

Wednesday, May 28, 1890

Wed. 28.

Reception at Sill's for the seniors, in the eve. ~~Get~~ Cake & cream.

Lillie Strong & Miss Higley went to Miss. meeting at Chelsea. I couldn't leave my "large family of small children" so long, in the day time.

Bright day.

Thursday, May 29, 1890

Thurs. 29.

Actually no rain again. Ida out romping all the morning.

Went to Sappho Club, to hear Seyler play. Has what would be called a "velvet touch" I should think, but wiggles and shakes and jerks fearfully. Not affectation, I do not believe, but nervousness.

At Sill's for Junior reception, afterwards.

{#120, p.210}

Friday, May 30, 1890

Friday May 30/90.

Sang with Sappho Club at Public Lyceum. They had also Indian club swinging, debate recitations, etc.

Ida and cousin Lill F. drove out for a call.

Saturday, May 31, 1890

Sat. 31st.

Went with Ben to the Latin play at A.A. About fifty Normal students went, and we had to leave before the close, because they did not commence on time.

It was very fine, and showed that they had worked faithfully, having drilled for two years. This is the ticket of admission, made in imitation of the ancient ones used about

[no admission ticket present]

Sunday, June 1, 1890

Sunday June 1st.

Almost a head-ache. Three doses of caffeine helped it, though. Took a walk with Helen in her carriage.

Monday, June 2, 1890

Monday 2d.

Rehearsal of kittens at 11 A.M.

Ladies came to help make kitten costumes at 2:30. Missionary meeting at Lillie Strong's at 4:30. Study of Japan. Two, only, had looked up what I asked them.

Tuesday, June 3, 1890

Tues. 3d.

Very warm. Rehearsal at 4 o'clock. Mr. Cordary came with papers to sign, bringing a lawyer. So it is all settled, and we have bought the land on Normal St. (240 ft. x 160) for \$1550, paying 550 down and giving him mortgage for \$1000!! Wish we might sell something of the {#120, p.211} real estate investments in Detroit or Minneapolis, or the "Soo" or Grand Rapids – couldn't spare the Charlevoix home. Sometime we hope to have a pleasant home on the hill, over-looking the city of Ypsilanti.

Wednesday, June 4, 1890

Wed. 4.

The entertainment passed off very well – so they say. I saw very little of it, on account of dressing and un-dressing the three kittens! The fan-drill was quite pretty, but my infants broke down amid great applause, because I had to sit too far from them, to lead well.

Hope they will do better next Sunday. It was terribly hot work.

Friday, June 6, 1890

Friday 6.

Letter from Fannie Angell, approving of a carving set for Lois A's wedding gift.

Rec. her cards for the 17th. and Clara Wheeler's for the 12th.

Cold today, so I put on Ida's flannel under-skirt.

Saturday, June 7, 1890

Sat. 7.

Put up 12 cans pie-plant in cold water, no sugar – pounded in tight and closely sealed. Mrs. Switzer told me how.

While we were eating supper (Ida having eaten at 5 o'clock.) ~~Ida~~ she came in from her play with Ruth, and whispered tragically: "Say, girls, I've got to dickie." We think she is awfully cunning.

Ruth Hay's 3d. birthday and she invited Ida for baby tea-party of two. They looked as happy as kittens {#121, p.212} eating on Ruth's little dishes.



Ida gave her a red parasol – and Papa gave the “white kittie” a blue one, so they are perfectly happy, running around, pointing them the wrong way.

Sunday, June 8, 1890

Sunday 8. June./90.

Mrs. Farnham left last night, and I have engaged a woman to come next Wednesday to finish up.

Mrs. F. is to come to me next Sept. or Oct. and work two weeks.

Ida almost killed us today by suddenly turning to Mrs. F. at the table and asking: “Mrs. Farnham, how is Mr. Farnham?”

Ben and I conversed very rapidly for a time, as Mr. F. died several years ago.

Aunt Ida came out alone, and helped me do up the work. Phebe sick in or on the bed with her old trouble.

Children’s day was a great success this morning. We took Ida, and expected Phebe to come right along bringing Helen for baptism – but she didn’t come and didn’t come and finally I dashed across the road and borrowed some-body’s horse that was tied there and a young man to drive, and we rushed off after the infant. Found Phebe had had the nose-bleed.

Helen behaved beautifully, and spent her time during the ceremony in gazing around at the church people etc.

{#121, p.213}

Monday, June 9, 1890

Monday 9.

Looking at carving sets for Lois Angell. Found nothing nice here, but they are to send to Chicago for us.

Am glad that she was at Fan’s when I wrote asking her advice about presents, for she will probably have every-thing duplicated dozens of times.

She has a note for \$5000 from the Hazards of Rhode Island (whom we met at the Angell’s some time [years] ago), rugs from friends in China, pictures enough for an art-gallery – a £100 note from Lord Some-body in Eng., 3 handsome standard lamps, etc., etc.

Tuesday, June 10, 1890

Tues. 10.

Mrs. Rexford called, and her little daughter, but Ida was having her nap.

When I told her afterwards about them, she wanted to know if it was "Rex's mamma." Rex is Mr. Barbour's dog.

Helen plays pat-a-cake beautifully alone and says: "Harr! Harr!" (hark) when the bells ring, and "Bou! Bou!" whenever she hears dogs bark.

Wednesday, June 11, 1890

Wed. 11.

Wrote to Lois A., although the carving-set has not yet arrived.

Mrs. Ward (a very old lemon) came to sew for the babies.

Social of Y.P.S.C.E. at Lillie Strong's in the eve.

Exceedingly warm.

{#122, p.214}

Thursday, June 12, 1890

Thurs. June 12/90.

Mrs. Ward is slower than time and not very neat. Poor old thing; I feel so sorry for her many infirmities but we get sick of hearing about them.

Mrs. Clark, and Mr. C's sister, called.

Friday, June 13, 1890

Friday 13.

Ben sent up a fine surrey and we went for a delightful ride. Took Lillie Strong. Drove up by the tennis court so papa could see the swell turn-out, and happy babies.

Made cake for tomorrow eve, when Ben has invited his senior Latin & Greek classes, about thirty-six. Will give them cream with chocolate cake & lady-finger (or "lady-slippers" as George Holmes called them, the other day).

Saturday, June 14, 1890

Sat. 14.

Carving-set came. Also new gasoline stove. Our old one (sent down to be cleaned) got tumbled off the wagon, so we got a \$25.00 stove, newest patent, for \$12.50. Very fine, but an unexpected expense.

Sunday, June 15, 1890

Sun. 15.

The young folks seemed to enjoy themselves very much. Fannie Strong refused to play (because we forgot to write her before-hand?). We played games, and Ben sang a little.

Father & Ida drove out, and we found them when we came home {#112, p.215} from S. School.

Ben took Father and little Ida for a ride in (our) " [Father]'s carriage and showed our new lot. Father thinks little Ida is about right, but has a smile for sweet little pudgy Helen, who took only a short time to get acquainted with Grandpa. It is too bad he cannot see them oftener.

Very sultry.

In the eve. we had Home Missionary Y.P.S.C.E. meeting, and I led. Had five or six letters and sketches read by different people and every-thing went off smoothly, except that I had them sing the same hymn twice, by mistake.

Picked nasturtiums last Sat. 14th.

Ida took our carving-set to see if she can get a plush case in A.A. for it.

Monday, June 16, 1890

Monday 16.

Mother, Maria and Martie came just before dinner. I had both babies asleep, so every-thing went smoothly. Mother is looking very well indeed.

Tuesday, June 17, 1890

Tues. 17.

Very warm with some rain in Lois Angell's wedding-day. We went, leaving the folks here, as they did not feel like going.

It was a beautiful wedding. The church all draped with white and flowers.

Ida went with us to the reception. The presents were in a room up stairs – were very elegant, of course.

Had a letter from Jane Mahon Stanley. She was well enough to go down {#123, p.216} stairs and celebrate her first wedding anniversary with her "son John." Was glad to learn that she is going north this summer.

Wednesday, June 18, 1890

Wed. June 18th/'90

Hot. We went for a ride, but it was rather too dusty. Ida sleeps in Phebe's room, while we have company. In the morning she came and cuddled down in bed with us and said: "Now, we are all between, and I can hug each other."

Thursday, June 19, 1890

Thurs. 19.

I invited about twelve ladies to 4 o'clock tea for mother & Ridie. We had tea, wafers and music, and they all seemed to enjoy it. Mother & R. especially. R. told me "That is more than Mary did for us." Their feelings were hurt because M. & Mary went to Clara Wheeler's wedding and did not invite them to go with them.

Friday, June 20, 1890

Friday 20      L.A.S. at Mrs. Barnum's.

Rainy, a little. Ben gone to lecture to graduating class at Blissfield. Ridie & I down street in the morning. Went to Mr. Strong's for tea. Had biscuit, stuffed eggs, veal loaf, olives, strawberries etc.

Saturday, June 21, 1890

Sat. 21.

Ben home at 3 o'clock. We were all riding and met him. Had a lovely ride, after the rain. He rec. \$10.00 & expenses at Blissfield. Tried to tell us about his trip, but the wine he gave us made us too sleepy to listen decently. They have wine every eve. according to the Holland custom.

Sunday, June 22, 1890

Sunday 22.

Hot. Ida drove out to call on the company. {#123, unnumbered right page} Ridie and she had never met before. M.W. did not ask Ida to call on them. Told mother if she had seen her, she would have done so.

Monday, June 23, 1890

Monday 23.

Hot. Began planning about going north. At Normal Conservatory Commencement in the eve.

Tuesday, June 24, 1890

Tues. 24.

Hot. Folks left about 8:30. It will be a hard day for "little ma."

Phebe saucy again. Do not know what is the matter. She does not seem to remember anything that I tell her. Ben would send her flying if I said the word, but it would be too bad, when she might do so well, if she would only try, as she did at first. Took her to concert in the evening.

Wednesday, June 25, 1890

Wednesday 25.

Our fifth wedding anniversary. We celebrated by attending alumni dinner at the Normal.

It was very warm – lunch not so good as last year – speeches sounded dry and tedious, except Ben's response to "The U. of M."

Thursday, June 26, 1890

Thurs. 26th.

Expect to start for Charlevoix next Monday – going by boat from ~~Charlevoix~~ Detroit.

Made ten calls today and all were at home!

Mrs. Lambert over – May has “expectations” about next Jan.

Ben & Barbour drove over to A.A. for alumni dinner. Hot. Ex. Pres. White of Cornell talked 2¼ hrs. to 3000 people and not fifty heard what he said.

Every-one talked and groaned in spirit, and the students applauded whenever he turned more than one page at a time.

(Continued in red mottled book)

{#124, unnumbered left page}

*Ideas for Gifts.*

*Photo. frame in form of 3-leaf screen – cre*[covered by tape]

*Spool-case*

*Small case of court-plaster with comic head pa*[covered by tape]

[Quantities of refreshments required for sixty people, possibly pertaining to Jennie Pease D'Ooge's Missionary Society tea on April 28, 1890]

*Sixty people.*

*2 lbs. coffee*

*6 cakes*

*3 lb. sugar.*

*1 qt. milk. 1 of cream*

{#124, unnumbered right page, inside of back cover}

[Undated newspaper article about the Statue of Liberty with extensive details about its fabrication, aiming to reassure readers of its stability]

Description of the Statue.

The statue of "Liberty Enlightening the World" is the most colossal work of the kind ever attempted. Bedloe's Island, on which it is situated is one of the most accessible as well as one of the most pleasant breathing spots around New York. The old granite walls of the old fort, which are in good condition, balance well the height of the statue and contrast nicely with the beautiful grass and shady trees with which the island is covered. The fa[mous?] statue is in the middle of the island, and is, as is generally known, the largest in the world. It far surpasses in size the famous state of antiquity, the Colossus of Rhodes, between whose outstretched legs, the ancient legends say, ships passed easily. From the base of the statue to the torch in "Liberty's" uplifted hand, is 151 feet. From her heel to the top of her head is 111 feet. Her hand is 16 feet in length, and the right arm measures 42 feet. The length of her nose is 4 feet; the mouth is 2 feet wide, and the distance across one of her eyes is 2 feet. The torch is 305 feet and 11 inches above the low-water mark. It has been fitted with five electric lamps of 30,000 candle-power. It is believed that the light will illuminate, barring clouds, so that they will be seen a distance of 100 miles. The coronal about the head contains, at regular intervals over the brow, incandescent electric lamps, which will glitter at night like diamonds.

The plan of Bartholdi's gigantic statue was first given to the public by the French-American Union in 1874, at a time when the world was all alive with the preparations for centennial celebration in 1876. It was intended as a memorial of the part which France took in securing the independence of the 13 colonies. The statue cost the French people 1,000,000 francs, and the pedestal and foundation represent an outlay of \$250,000.

The statue is wonderfully strong. Bartholdi has given some account of the work on the statue in his sketch for the French-American Union. After settling down on a particular image of Liberty he made a tiny model, less than four feet high. This first study was followed by a figure nearly nine feet high, which was then enlarged four times by the ordinary processes. The resulting model measured about thirty-four feet in height [sic]. This was made as accurate as possible and then divided into sections, each of which was to be enlarged once more four times. No further changes could now be made; the sculptor could only aim at great precision and a subjection everywhere of minor details.

The sections were reproduced, quadrupled in plaster on a frame of lath. Each nail-head and point had to be measured six times and verified as often; and with 1,500 points, some 18,000 measurements were necessary. Wooden molds were then fitted to the plaster cast, and the copper sheetings hammered out roughly. The profile of the forms was then taken in detail with sheets of lead, and the copper sheets worked over more accurately.

Once in shape they were knit together from point to point by iron braces, which were forged into the form of the copper when its outline was completely modeled. The copper pieces were then brought together and fastened on the powerful trusswork of iron beams, which now serves as a support for the whole envelope of the statue. The core of this trusswork is a sort of pylon with four points of attachment, each point held in place

by three bolted braces six inches in diameter and running twenty-five feet into the masonry of the foundation to a frame of iron beams.

These details are given because they serve to settle conclusively the question of the statue's power of resistance to high winds. Taken as a basis the fiercest hurricanes recorded in either Europe or America, calculations have shown that the Goddess could withstand any known gale.

The pedestal is in its way a most graceful and modest structure. It is neither monotonous nor heavy, and has been made to look smaller than it really is. The Goddess, in fact, gains in point of elevation by this suppression, and towers easily over everything else, but the effect is in no way forced or stilt-like. The soft gray shade of the pedestal blends well with the reddish-brown of the copper, and the whiteness of the rough quoins shows far across the water in the slanting rays of the early morning or late afternoon sun.

[An undated newspaper clipping of "Fruehlingslied" (German: "Spring Song"), an ostensibly humorous poem about the stress spring cleaning puts on a household, from the perspective of a husband]

#### FRUEHLINGSLIED.

Now flowers push up their fair and modest faces,  
To greet the rising of the regnant sun  
(The arbutus, in coolly sheltered places,  
Is still the earliest and the sweetest one).

Now, from the coppice, in the dewy morning  
The trills of early songsters sweetly ring;  
And brooks, of summer's advent taking warning,  
To budding trees, the earth's sweet matins isng [sing].

The red-haired girl assaults the parlor carpet,  
And cooing doves make love upon the branch;  
Your dear wife's tongue has sudden grown so sharp, it  
Inspires ambition to vamoose the ranch.

The snow has gone, save in the woods' recesses,  
Leaving a gleam of blossms [sic, blossoms] in its track;  
You sleep, warm covered by your wife's old dresses,  
And, in the morning, step upon a tack.

Without a glow ecstatic warms the meadow,  
The first red leaves adorn the maple's top;



Within you breakfast from a barrel head—Oh,  
Ain't it real nice to sit upon a mop?

The robin with exultance overweening  
Seems with a hundred robin power to sing;  
A colored man the kitchen stove is cleaning  
With your pet shoe brush. Brother, this is spring!

[Information about books, jotted down in pencil]

*Mrs. Wister's trans.*

*The Alpine Fay by Werner*<sup>30</sup>

\$1.25

*A Shocking Example by Baylor*<sup>31</sup>

*author of "On both Sides"*

*List of necessities for Charlevoix in 1890*

1 jar for bread      ~~2 tidies~~

~~3 bread tins~~

~~2 pie or cake tins~~

~~1 pan~~ – 1 tall salt bottle

2 basins – pan

five screen 28 x 34 in. or more

~~1 blk. pan for cake~~

~~corn pepper~~    flat irons

~~4 blankets~~    coffee mill    rug

---

<sup>30</sup>Elisabeth Buerstenbinder, *The Alpine Fay: A Romance*. Translated by Mrs. A. L. Wister -  
<https://www.gutenberg.org/files/35229/35229-h/35229-h.htm>

<sup>31</sup> Frances Courtenay Baylor, *A Shocking Example, and Other Sketches* -  
[https://books.google.com/books/about/A\\_Shocking\\_Example\\_and\\_Other\\_Sketches.html?id=OuZEAAAAYAAJ](https://books.google.com/books/about/A_Shocking_Example_and_Other_Sketches.html?id=OuZEAAAAYAAJ)